# Godden Mackay Logan Heritage Consultants



# Upper Castlereagh Group Conservation Management Plan

Report prepared for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation June 2013

> Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd ABN 60 001 179 362

> > 78 George Street Redfern NSW Australia 2016

> > > T +61 2 9319 4811 F +61 2 9319 4383 www.gml.com.au

### **Report Register**

The following report register documents the development and issue of the report entitled Upper Castlereagh Group—Conservation Management Plan—undertaken by Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd in accordance with its quality management system. Godden Mackay Logan operates under a quality management system which has been certified as complying with the Australian/New Zealand Standard for quality management systems AS/NZS ISO 9001:2008.

Job No.	Issue No.	Notes/Description	Issue Date
08-0268	1	Draft Report	November 2011
08-0268	2	Draft Report	November 2012
08-0268	3	Final Report	June 2013

#### Copyright

Historical sources and reference material used in the preparation of this report are acknowledged and referenced at the end of each section and/or in figure captions. Reasonable effort has been made to identify, contact, acknowledge and obtain permission to use material from the relevant copyright owners.

Unless otherwise specified or agreed, copyright in this report vests in Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd ('GML') and in the owners of any pre-existing historic source or reference material.

#### **Moral Rights**

GML asserts its Moral Rights in this work, unless otherwise acknowledged, in accordance with the (Commonwealth) Copyright (Moral Rights) Amendment Act 2000. GML's moral rights include the attribution of authorship, the right not to have the work falsely attributed and the right to integrity of authorship.

#### **Right to Use**

GML grants to the client for this project (and the client's successors in title) an irrevocable royalty-free right to reproduce or use the material from this report, except where such use infringes the copyright and/or Moral Rights of GML or third parties.

# Contents

1.0 Introduction	
1.1 Preamble	
1.2 Aims of the CMP	······
1.3 Site Identification	
1.4 Planning Background	
1.5 Heritage Listings	
1.5.1 Statutory Listings	
1.5.2 Non-statutory Listings	
1.6 Methodology and Terminology Used in this CMP	
1.7 Previous Studies	
1.8 Contents of this CMP	
1.8 Limitations	
1.9 Author Identification	6
1.10 Acknowledgements	
.0 Historical Outline	1 <sup>.</sup>
2.1 Introduction	1 <sup>.</sup>
2.2 Upper Castlereagh Uniting (Methodist) Church Group	1
2.2.1 John Lees and the Wesleyan Church 1804 to 1839	1
2.2.2 Development of the Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church 1840 to Present	1
2.2.4 The Methodist Cemetery	1
2.3 Upper Castlereagh School & Residence	1
2.3.1 Early European Development of the land 1803 to 1878	1
2.3.2 The Upper Castlereagh Primary School and Residence 1878 to 1976	
2.3.3 Recent History 1975 to Present	2
2.4 (Old) Castlereagh Road	22
2.5 History of Education in New South Wales	2
2.6 George Allen Mansfield	24
2.7 Endnotes	48
.0 Analysis of Physical and Documentary Evidence	5 <sup>,</sup>
3.1 The Setting of the Upper Castlereagh Group	5 <sup>.</sup>
3.1.1 The Historical Setting	5
3.1.2 The Current Setting	5
3.1.3 Key Views	5
3.1.4 The Future Setting	52
3.2 Key Built Elements	50
3.2.1 Old Castlereagh Road	
3.2.2 Methodist Church Group	5
3.2.3 Upper Castlereagh School Group	
3.3 Key Landscape Elements	7
3.4 Summary of Key Phases of Development	78
3.5 Archaeological Potential	
3.5.1 Old Castlereagh Road	
5.0.1 Old Odslici Cdgi i Nodd	••••••

2.5.2 Unner Coefferench School Crown	00
<ul><li>3.5.3 Upper Castlereagh School Group</li><li>3.5.4 Results of Archaeological Investigation</li></ul>	
3.6 Endnotes	
4.0 Comparative Items	87
4.1 Endnotes	98
5.0 Significance Assessment	99
5.1 Introduction	99
5.1.1 Assessment of the Heritage Significance using the NSW State Assessment Criteria	99
5.2 Assessment of the Heritage Significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group using the NSW	State
Assessment Criteria	100
5.2.1 Criterion (a)—an item is important in the course, or pattern, of NSW's cultural or n	
history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)	100
5.2.2 Criterion (b)—an item has strong or special association with the life or works of a pers	
group of persons, of importance in the cultural or natural history of NSW (or the cultural or n	
history of the local area)	
5.2.3 Criterion (c)—an item is important in demonstrating aesthetic characteristics and/or a	-
degree of creative or technical achievement in NSW (or the local area)	
5.2.4 Criterion (d)—an item has strong or special association with a particular community or co	
group in NSW (or the local area) for social, cultural or spiritual reasons	
5.2.5 Criterion (e)—an item has potential to yield information that will contribute to an understa of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)	-
5.2.6 Criterion (f)—an item possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of NSW's culture	98 99 99 NSW State 100 99 NSW State 100 99 NSW State 100 99 100 100 99 100 100 100 100 101 101
natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)	
5.2.7 Criterion (g)—an item is important in demonstrating the principal characteristics of a cla	
NSW's (or a class of the local area's): cultural or natural places; or cultural or natural environ	nents
5.3 Summary Statement of Heritage Significance	
<ul><li>5.4 NSW State Historical Themes relating to the Upper Castlereagh Precinct</li><li>5.5 Grading of Significance of Key Elements</li></ul>	
5.6 Grading of Significance of Plantings	
5.7 Heritage Curtilage Assessment	
5.7.1 Curtilage Assessment Methodology and Terminology	
5.7.2 Aspects considered in the Assessment of the Heritage Curtilage of the Methodist C	
Group and Upper Castlereagh School Group	
5.8 Endnotes	
6.0 Constraints and Opportunities	117
6.1 Introduction	117
6.2 Constraints and Opportunities Arising from the Need to Retain Significance	
6.2.1 The Upper Castlereagh Group Generally	117
6.2.2 The Methodist Church Group	118
6.2.3 The Upper Castlereagh School Group	
6.3 Guiding Principles	
6.4 Constraints Arising from the Physical Condition and Integrity of the Place	
6.4.1 The Methodist Church Group	
6.4.2 The Upper Castlereagh School Group	120

6.4.3 Old Castlereagh Road	
6.5 Owner Requirements and Proposed Uses	121
6.5.1 Generally	121
6.5.2 Methodist School Group	121
6.5.3 Christian Resources and Castlereagh Academy Ltd	122
6.5.4 Upper Castlereagh School Group	122
6.5.5 Penrith Lakes Concept Masterplan	122
6.5.6 Upper Castlereagh Group Draft Landscape Concept Plan	123
6.6 Constraints Arising from Environmental Issues	124
6.7 Constraints Arising from Statutory Controls and Heritage Listings	127
6.7.1 The NSW Heritage Act 1977	127
6.7.2 The National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974	128
6.7.3 State Environmental Planning Policy (Major Development) 2005	129
6.7.4 Sydney Regional Environmental Plan 11—Penrith Lakes Scheme	129
6.7.5 Penrith Local Environmental Plan 1991 (Environmental Heritage Conservation)	129
6.7.4 The Building Code of Australia 2010	130
6.7.5 Disability Discrimination Act 1992	130
6.8 Endnotes	131
7.0 Conservation Policy	133
7.1 Introduction	
7.1 Infoduction	
Policy Objective 1—Conservation Planning	
Policy Objective 2—Conserving Heritage Significance	
Policy Objective 3—Conserving an Appropriate Setting	
Policy Objective 4—Physical Conservation and Maintenance	
Policy Objective 5—Conservation of the Methodist Church	
Policy Objective 6—Conservation of the Church Hall	
Policy Objective 7—Conservation of the Methodist Cemetery	
Over recent years several new buildings have been added to the Methodist Church Group, including a bell/close	
conference facilities and accommodation buildings.	
Policy Objective 9—Conservation of the Upper Castlereagh School	
Policy Objective 10—Conservation of the School Master's Residence	
Policy Objective 11—Conservation of Old Castlereagh Road	
Policy Objective 12—Managing the Archaeological Resource	
Policy Objective 13—Future Use and Development	
Policy Objective 14—Interpretation	142
8.0 Bibliography	145
8.1 Published Sources	145
8.2 Unpublished Sources	145
8.3 Internet Sources	146
9.0 Appendices	147
Appendix A	
Heritage Listings (Inventory Sheets)	
Attachment 1—NSW State Heritage Register: Upper Castlereagh Public School and Residen	ice
Attachment 2—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh School and Residence	
Audonment 2-1997 State Hentage inventory. Opper Gastiereagn School and Residence	

Attachment 3—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and Hall Attachment 4—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Methodist Cemetery

Attachment 5—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh War Memorial

#### Appendix B

The Burra Charter: The Australian ICOMOS Carter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999

### Appendix C

Heritage Branch, Department of Planning, Standard Exemptions for works requiring Heritage Council approval, 2009

#### Appendix D

Heritage Branch, Department of Planning, Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair, 1999 Appendix E

Geoffrey Britton, Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation, Upper Castlereagh

#### Appendix F

Attachment 1—Godden Mackay Logan, Penrith Lakes Scheme, Methodist Church Group Archaeology Handbook, 2008

Attachment 2—Godden Mackay Logan, Penrith Lakes Scheme, Upper Castlereagh School and Residence Archaeology Handbook, 2008

## **1.0 Introduction**

### 1.1 Preamble

This Conservation Management Plan (CMP) has been prepared by Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd (GML) for the Upper Castlereagh Group located within the Penrith Lakes Development Scheme ('the Scheme') area.

### 1.2 Aims of the CMP

The aim of this CMP is to provide an assessment of the heritage significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group and its components to develop an approach to protect and conserve this significance, and to provide the basis for assessing future proposals for changes affecting the place.

This CMP has been commissioned by Penrith Lakes Development Corporation (PLDC) to satisfy their obligations under the Deed of Agreement 1987 and DA4 (see 4.1 below).

The Heritage Council of New South Wales (NSW) (the Heritage Council) encourages all development approval authorities to require a Heritage Impact Statement (HIS) before considering any proposal to alter a heritage item. For complex proposals affecting items of State significance, the HIS must be supported by a CMP. A CMP is also encouraged by the Heritage Council for such purpose where the item is managed, or will be managed in the foreseeable future, by several owners or management bodies.

### 1.3 Site Identification

The Upper Castlereagh Group is located within the Scheme area, some 11 kilometres north of Penrith, and approximately 54 kilometres west of Sydney (Figure 1.1). The Scheme area is surrounded by the Blue Mountains escarpment, which dominates the western skyline. The town of Cranebrook and the Cranebrook escarpment lie to the east. The City of Penrith urban area is to the south.

The Upper Castlereagh Group comprises:

- the Methodist Church Group;
- the Upper Castlereagh School Group; and
- the portion of Old Castlereagh Road between the Methodist Church Group and the Upper Castlereagh School Group to be retained and incorporated into the future Scheme.

The location of these sites is shown in Figure 1.3.

Old Castlereagh Road is owned by the Roads and Traffic Authority. The Methodist Church Group is owned by the Uniting Church in Australia Property Trust (NSW). The Upper Castlereagh School Group is owned by the Minister for Community Services and will be transferred to the Office of Strategic Lands. The School Master's Residence is leased to the Christian Sources Castlereagh Academy Ltd. The current legal boundaries and management context are described in detail in section 6.0.

The Methodist Church Group includes the following key built elements:

- Methodist Church
- Church Hall
- Methodist Cemetery
- Bell/Clock Tower
- Conference Rooms
- Accommodation Blocks
- Lees' House Site

The Upper Castlereagh School Group includes the following key built elements:

- Upper Castlereagh School
- School Master's Residence
- Outbuildings
- World War I Memorial

These key components (Figure 1.4) are described in detail in section 3.0.

### 1.4 Planning Background

In 1979 three independent companies—Ready Mixed Concrete Limited, BMI Limited, and Pioneer Concrete Services Limited—combined their landholdings and operations to undertake the extraction of sand and gravel in the Castlereagh floodplain. These companies formed PLDC and began operations in 1980.

In 1981 the Department of Environment and Planning (the Department) completed a Regional Environmental Plan (REP) to inform the implementation of the Scheme. In 1984 the Department completed a Regional Environmental Study (RES) which recommended a large lakes area (both wildlife and recreational) as the preferred rehabilitation option for the Scheme area. A number of European heritage items located within or immediately adjacent to the Scheme area were identified in the RES (Appendix E).

In 1987 the NSW State Government and PLDC entered into a formal deed of agreement (the Deed) to implement the Scheme. The Deed defined the processes to be adopted by both parties to achieve a planned extraction of sand and gravel to meet Sydney's medium-term needs.

Under the Deed, rehabilitation works are to provide significant community benefits, including major water-orientated facilities for western Sydney and the preservation of selected heritage sites as identified in Schedule 12 of the Deed (Appendix A).

'Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and Hall', the 'Methodist Cemetery', and 'Upper Castlereagh School and Residence', have been listed on Schedule 12 of the Deed and are located within a 'Conservation Zone' (Figure 1.2).

In 1997 a 'DA4 Management Study Heritage Assessment' was prepared by The Nepean District Historical Archaeological Group (NDHAG) to assess the level of significance of the heritage items identified in the RES and to provide conservation policies compatible with the technical requirements of extraction and rehabilitation in the Scheme area. Five heritage sites within the

Scheme area and two heritage sites outside the Scheme area (thus unaffected by quarrying) were identified in the study as having a 'great degree of significance' and were recommended for 'preferred retention' and incorporation into the final Scheme design.

### 1.5 Heritage Listings

### 1.5.1 Statutory Listings

#### **NSW State Heritage Register**

Heritage items of particular importance to the people of New South Wales (NSW) are listed on the NSW State Heritage Register (SHR), which was created in April 1999 by amendments to the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW) (the Heritage Act).

• Upper Castlereagh Public School and Residence are listed on the SHR (SHR 00339).

### Sydney Regional Environmental Plan

The Scheme is implemented under the provisions of the Sydney Regional Environmental Plan No 11 (SREP11)—Penrith Lakes Scheme. The following items within the subject area have been listed on Schedule 3—Items of environmental heritage of the SREP11.

- Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and Hall, part portion 71, Parish of Castlereagh, County of Cumberland (Item No 4 on the structure plan). (Database No. 820)
- Methodist Cemetery, part portion 71, Parish of Castlereagh, County of Cumberland (Item No 6 on the structure plan). (Database No. 827)
- Upper Castlereagh School and Residence, part portion 54, Parish of Castlereagh, County of Cumberland (Item No 5 on the structure plan). (Database No. 821)

#### Penrith Local Environmental Plan (Environmental Heritage Conservation)

The following items have been included on the Local Environmental Plan 2010—Schedule 5 Environmental Heritage:

• Upper Castlereagh War Memorial (Listing No. UC-4) (Database No. 2260244)

#### 1.5.2 Non-statutory Listings

Non-statutory listings indicate a high public esteem in which items are held and seek to alert the community, local councils and the Heritage Branch to significant items that may be considered for listing on the SHR and/or on the relevant LEP.

The 'Methodist Church and Cemetery and Church Hall' was included on the National Trust of Australia (NSW) Register in 1994.

The listing entries are included at Appendix B.

### 1.6 Methodology and Terminology Used in this CMP

This CMP has been prepared using the terminology and the principles contained in *The Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999* (the Burra Charter) and the National Trust publication *The Conservation Plan: A Guide to the Preparation of Conservation Plans for Places of European Cultural Significance*, 2000, by James S Kerr. The

Burra Charter has been widely accepted as the standard for heritage conservation practice in Australia.

The Upper Castlereagh Group was inspected by the GML project team in September 2010 to establish the physical layout, age and overall condition of the fabric, and to account for the key phases of the development of the place.

The Burra Charter provides the following definitions used in this CMP:

Place—means site, area, land, landscape, building or other work, group of buildings or other works, and may include components, contents, spaces and views.

Cultural Significance—means aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for past, present or future generations.

Fabric—means all the physical material of the place including components, fixtures, contents, and objects.

Use-means the functions of a place, as well as the activities and practices that may occur at the place.

Associations—mean the special connections that exist between people and a place.

Meaning-denote what a place signifies, indicates, evokes or expresses.

Social Value—embraces the qualities for which a place has become a focus of spiritual, political, national or other cultural sentiment to a majority or minority group.

The National Trust publication *The Conservation Plan: A Guide to the Preparation of Conservation Plans for Places of European Cultural Significance*, 2000, by James S Kerr provides the following definitions used in this CMP:

**Cultural Landscape**—a landscape designed, improved or, at least, affected, by human activity (either deliberate, incidental, or a combination of both).

Site specific terminology used in this CMP:

**Old Castlereagh Road**—originally and until recently the access road that extended parallel to the course of the Nepean river and joined the Northern Road to provide a connection between the 1803 Castlereagh land grants and Richmond and Windsor was referred to as Castlereagh Road. Following quarrying this road has been realigned with the new road named Castlereagh Road and the 1803 road renamed Old Castlereagh Road. We have used this terminology (Old Castlereagh Road) in this report except where we refer to the road historically.

The **Methodist Church**—became known as Upper Castlereagh Uniting Church in 1977 and as Castlereagh Penrith Lakes Academy in 1995.

**Methodism**—was referred to as Wesleyan Methodism prior to the union of the various religious groups in 1902.

### **1.7 Previous Studies**

This CMP builds on previous specialist studies undertaken for the Scheme area relevant to the Upper Castlereagh Group as listed below. A full bibliography is included in Section 8.0 of this CMP.

- Clouston Associates, Landscape Heritage Strategy, 2010.
- Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Conservation Management Plan, 2010.
- Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Archaeological Management Plan, 2010.
- Clouston Associates, Landscape Masterplan Report, December 2009.
- Clouston Associates, Penrith Lakes Visual Management Strategy, August 2009.
- Clouston Associates, Penrith Lakes Upper Castlereagh Group Draft Landscape Concept Plan, June 2012
- University of Sydney Archaeological Computing Laboratory, Geophysical Survey at Castlereagh Methodist Church Penrith Lakes, July 2008.
- University of Sydney, Archaeological Computing Laboratory, Ground Penetrating Radar Survey of Sites in the Penrith Lakes Scheme, May 2008.
- Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Interpretation Strategy, 2008.

### 1.8 Contents of this CMP

This CMP is divided into the following sections:

	1.0—Introduction	Aims of the CMP Site identification
		Heritage listings
		Methodology, terminology and contents of the CMP
Step 1 of the Burra	2.0—Historical Outline	Historical context of the place
Charter Process— Investigate and		History of the place (construction dates, ownership, changes, uses)
understand heritage significance		Associations
5	3.0—Analysis of Evidence	The setting of the place
		Site/fabric analysis
		Key phases of development
		Archaeological potential
	4.0—Comparative Items	
	5.0—Significance Assessment	Assessment of heritage significance using the NSW State assessment criteria
		Summary statement of heritage significance
		NSW State historical themes
		Grading of significance of key elements
		Heritage curtilage assessment

Godden Mackay Logan		
Step 2 of the Burra Charter Process—	6.0—Constraints and Opportunities	Constraints and opportunities arising from heritage significance
Develop Policy		Constraints and opportunities arising from the physical condition and integrity of the place
		Management issues
		Constraints arising from statutory controls
		Compatible uses
		Opportunities
-	7.0—Conservation Policy	Conservation policies
Step 3 of the Burra Charter Process— Manage the place in accordance with the conservation policies contained in this CMP	8.0—Implementation	
	9.0—Bibliography	
	10.0—Appendices:	<ul> <li>Appendix A—The Deed of Agreement 1987 (extract)</li> <li>Appendix B—Heritage listings (inventory sheets)</li> <li>Appendix C—Department of Environment and Planning,</li> <li>Penrith Lakes Scheme Regional Environmental Study, 1984 (Appendix E.1—List of Heritage Items) (extract)</li> <li>Appendix D—Archaeology handbooks and results of GPR survey</li> <li>Appendix E—The Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS</li> <li>Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999</li> <li>Appendix F—Heritage Branch, Department of Planning,</li> <li>Standard Exemptions for Works Requiring Heritage Council</li> <li>Approval, 2009</li> <li>Appendix G—Heritage Branch, Department of Planning,</li> <li>Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair, 1999</li> <li>Appendix H—Site Development (extract from the Heritage</li> <li>Group, State Projects, Castlereagh Learning Centre Upper</li> <li>Castlereagh Conservation Plan, 1993)</li> <li>Appendix I—Geoffrey Britton, Review of Culturally</li> <li>Significant Vegetation Upper Castlereagh, 2011</li> </ul>

### 1.8 Limitations

This CMP excludes Aboriginal and social value assessment and policy.

### **1.9 Author Identification**

This CMP was written by Liliana Duran, Heritage Consultant of Godden Mackay Logan, and reviewed and updated by Catherine Forbes, Built Heritage Advisor. The historical outline (section 2.0) was researched and written by Michelle Richmond, Historian. Geoff Ashley, Senior Associate, was the responsible person for the scope, overall direction and quality of the work for GML.

This CMP incorporates input from Geoffrey Britton, Environmental Design and Heritage Consultant, Clouston Associates and PLDC. GML has not reviewed their work for quality or accuracy and cannot warrant this information is always correct, complete or up-to-date.

### 1.10 Acknowledgements

The project team was guided and assisted by Dani Drewry, Environmental Manager, Natural and Cultural Heritage and Stephen Ritherdon, Project Manager, Heritage Buildings of Penrith Lakes Development Corporation.

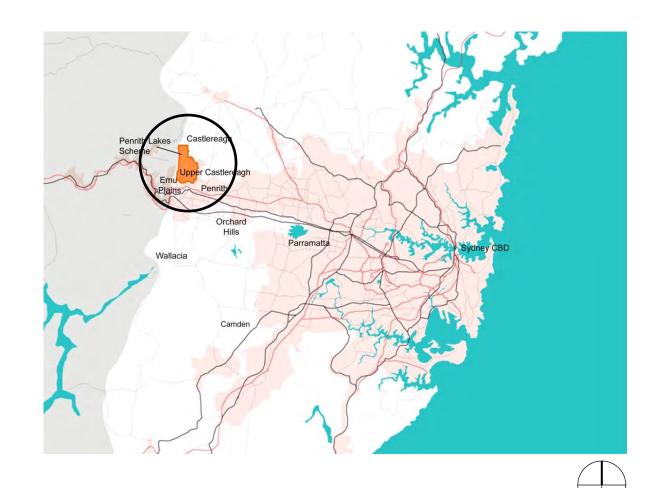


Figure 1.1 Plan showing the location of the Penrith Lakes Scheme area (circled). (Source: PLDC, 2010).

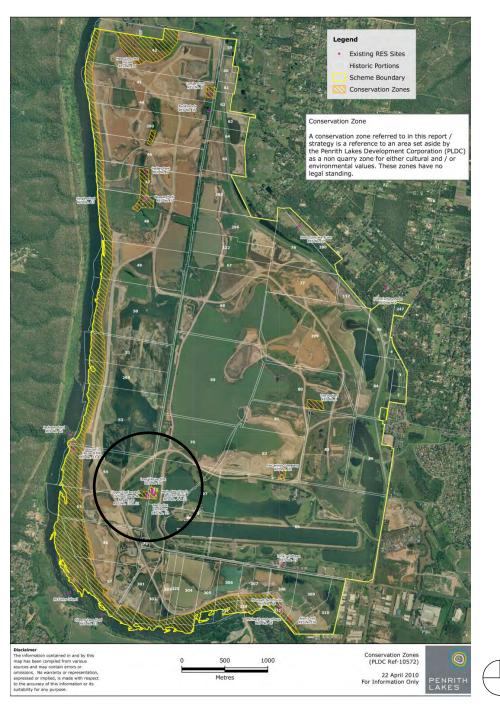


Figure 1.2 Aerial showing the location of the Upper Castlereagh Precinct (circled) (shown in Figure 1.3 below) within the Penrith Lakes Scheme area. (Source: PLDC, 2010).



Figure 1.3 Aerial showing the Upper Castlereagh Group (shown in Figure 1.2 above). The Upper Castlereagh Group is located within a Conservation Zone and comprises the following heritage sites: Methodist Church (RES 4), Upper Castlereagh School House (RES 10), Schoolmaster's Residence (RES 11), Methodist Church Hall (RES 12), Methodist Cemetery (RES 31), Lees' House Site (RES 34) and (Old) Castlereagh Road (RES 50). (Source: PLDC, 2010).

The term 'Conservation Zone' used above refers to an area set aside by PLDC as a non quarry zone for either cultural and/or environmental value. This Conservation Zone has no legal standing.





**Figure 1.3** 2010 aerial showing the subject buildings facing Old Castlereagh Road and their immediate context. The Methodist Church Group on the eastern side of Old Castlereagh Road (including John Lees' house site) and the Upper Castlereagh School Group on the western side. These site components are discussed in detail in Section 3.0 of this CMP. (Source: Google Earth)

# 2.0 Historical Outline

### 2.1 Introduction

The Upper Castlereagh Group consists of the Uniting Church Site, containing: the Methodist Church (1847), Cemetery (1836) and Church Hall (1864); and the Upper Castlereagh School Site, containing: Upper Castlereagh Public School (1878), the former School Masters residence (1878), and the World War I Memorial (1919). It also includes part of (Old) Castlereagh Road which runs between the two sites. Three additional structures on the church site, Academy Cabins (2000), the Bell Tower (2001) and the new church hall (2006), though associated with the Uniting Church site, are recent additions and are addressed in general terms as part of this study.

The church and school sites are associated with the early settlement of the district of Castlereagh and with a group of families and neighbours, who shared life together and whose names were associated with both sites for many years. The properties lie opposite each other on (Old) Castlereagh Road on land originally granted to Edward Field and John Lees. Both these men had arrived in the new colony as members of the New South Corps; Field in 1790 and Lees in 1797. Both were included in the grants made to former soldiers by Governor King on the Nepean River in 1803 and 1804. Twenty-five formers members of the NSW Corps received grants at Castlereagh at this time. Both men married convict wives and moved to the Castlereagh area to farm their land and raise their families, and both were involved with the Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church.

### 2.2 Upper Castlereagh Uniting (Methodist) Church Group

### 2.2.1 John Lees and the Wesleyan Church 1804 to 1839

The Upper Castlereagh Uniting (formerly Wesleyan Methodist) church, church hall and cemetery, lie on part of a grant of 90 acres (36.4ha) to John Lees in 1804 known as Portion 71 of the Parish (Figure 2.1–2.2).

John Lees arrived in Port Jackson on 2 June 1797 as a private with the NSW Corps. He was discharged from Captain Wilson's company in April 1803. By 1801 he had formed a relationship with a newly arrived convict woman, Mary Stevens, and their first child Maria Lees was born in September 1802.<sup>1</sup> Governor King issued Lees a grant of 90 acres to himself and a child on 4 June 1804. Lees was not legally married at this time but paternity of the child was recognised in the grant allocation. Lees later received other grants in the local area and became a successful farmer.

Lees 90 acres at Castlereagh contained a creek and a lagoon and had a public road—(Old) Castlereagh Road—running along its western boundary. John Lees built his homestead in the northeastern corner of his property away from (Old) Castlereagh Road and grew wheat and corn. In 1806 the Nepean River flooded, destroying crops and the harvest reserves of 1805. John Lees was recorded as having lost 4 acres of corn in the flood.<sup>2</sup> By 1806 however he had recovered and was running a successful farm growing wheat and maise, having eight pigs and an assigned convict, and he is recorded as not being dependent on government stores.<sup>3</sup>

When Governor and Mrs Macquarie visited the area in late 1810 they drove along (Old) Castlereagh Road noting that the soil was good and the district well cultivated. Macquarie set aside land for the township of Castlereagh to provide local farmers (including John Lees) with town lots on higher ground away from the flood prone Nepean River. The farmers, however, preferred to remain

on their farms and the town never really developed, although the name Castlereagh was taken up by the whole district.

The Blue Mountains was crossed in 1813 and the following year a road was made across the mountains opening up the west. This road crossed the Nepean River at Emu (now known as Emu Plains), just north of Castlereagh, and soon a town grew around the river crossing area. This town was called Penrith.

The only real development in the town of Castlereagh was a small Church of England Church built in 1813 for the by Rev Fulton. John and Mary Lees' eighth child Timothy, was baptised there.

John Lees' propensity for strong drink, checked for a while by hard work, returned around this time and he had become a drunkard. This affected his health and threatened his family, farm and possessions. He was forced to sell part of his land and all his livestock to pay off his debt. Then one night (so the story is told) while picking up a log he was bitten by a snake on his wrist and rode 14 miles to Windsor, to the residence of Rev Cartwright where he gained both medical and spiritual comfort. From that time on he began to pray and to read the bible on his own, though made no attempt to join Rev Fulton's church.

When the Rev Samuel Leigh, the first Wesleyan Missionary to the Parramatta District, rode on horseback to Castlereagh late in 1815 he was warmly welcomed by Lees and stayed in his house. After a few visits by Leigh, John Lees became a Wesleyan Methodist and decided to build a chapel on his land that would be large enough to accommodate as many as were likely to attend from the community. That was the first purpose-built Wesleyan Chapel to be constructed in Australia.<sup>4</sup> This chapel adjoined his home and was made of wood. Samuel Leigh opened the chapel on 7 October 1817.<sup>5</sup>

In 1819 John Lees and a few friends built a second chapel and made the first chapel available for overnight lodging for Methodist preachers.<sup>6</sup> This new larger weatherboard chapel lay at the western end of Lees land fronting (Old) Castlereagh Road. Its location was just to the south of where the current 1847 chapel now lies. This chapel was 28ft long by 16ft wide. On the front door he painted the sign 'Prepare to Meet Thy God'. <sup>7</sup>

Along with the building of the chapel John Lees gave 1 acre of land on which the chapel stood, to the Methodist Church. Each year he would plough that land and send all the produce to support the Mission Society. Samuel Leigh, in his report to the Methodist Missionary Society in 1820 stated that John Lees had 'built two neat little chapels; given a horse for the use of the circuit; and had frequently furnished the missionary's table with a supply of food'.<sup>8</sup>

Trustees were established for the land given by Lees and they included Rev Samuel Leigh and a Methodist missionary called Ralph Mansfield, whose son, George Allan Mansfield, would later design the Upper Castlereagh Primary School in 1878. Ralph Mansfield stayed overnight with Lees in December 1821 and wrote the following account of his stay:

At six we sung and prayed with the family and then breakfasted, and proceeded in the Sunday School [ie the second chapel]. There is something romantic in the approach to the little chapel. We have first to sail over a stream [Cranebrook Creek], and then to walk through the corn-fields...Before you, the fruitful fields are bounded by deep umbrageous forests and then again by the Blue Mountains, whose rugged and solemn brows stretch away on either hand...In the midst of this interesting scene stands the humble temple of our God.<sup>9</sup>

This land was legally transferred from Lees to the trustees of the Methodist Church in 1821. However it was scrutinised in the Court of Claims in 1838 and the title again confirmed.

Historical records indicate that it was not long after the construction of the 1819 chapel that a Wesleyan School was established in the building. In an article printed in the Sydney Morning Herald on 10 September 1830 entitled 'A Trip to Penrith and Its Environs' by Peter Pumpkin esq, Pumpkin writes that Mr Lees' chapel at Castlereagh was being used as a public school house with Mr John Pringle as teacher where he taught the 'first rudiments'. <sup>10</sup>

John Lees' zeal for his faith was obvious. However he was struck with a paralysis and was bedridden for seven years.<sup>11</sup> He had earlier moved to Sydney to gain further opportunities as a lay preacher but illness had forced his return to Castlereagh. Unable to look after his affairs, his business declined rapidly and attendance at his church dwindled to only a few. The Rev Joseph Orton, who visited John Lees in 1832, mentioned that the 'chapel was in a most dilapidated state'. He also mentioned that the parish school taking place in the chapel had 12 students.<sup>12</sup>

In 1830 John Lees' daughter Esther married Edward Field's son Edward Jr and in 1836 John Lees sold Edward Field Jr over 29 acres of Portion 71 which included all the land on the eastern side of Crane Brook and contained his original house and chapel. This land was later re-granted to Charles Carter and called Portion 279 of the Parish of Castlereagh (Figure 2.3). On the remainder of John Lees land, which now contained around 60 acres, John Lees built a new house just to the north of the 1819 chapel fronting (Old) Castlereagh Road. Although he died soon after its construction, the cottage was always referred to locally as John Lees' cottage and was occupied by members of the family for many years after John's death.<sup>13</sup>

John Lees died on 28 August 1836 aged 65 and was buried in the Church of England cemetery in Castlereagh (the Methodist cemetery in Upper Castlereagh having not yet been established). Mary lived only a few years longer, dying on 26 July 1839. A few years later, however, the Methodist Cemetery was established in Castlereagh and in 1921, the centenary of the conveyance of the land by John Lees, the bodies of both John Lees and his wife Mary were exhumed and re-buried in the Methodist cemetery at Castlereagh. The Exhumation took place on Friday 7 October 1921 (Figure 2.6) and on the following Saturday the ceremony was attended by over 70 relatives and 500 onlookers. The tombstone was placed in its new location with its back to the road so that it lay in exactly the same orientation as it had in the old graveyard. This was done according to the relative's request.<sup>14</sup> To honour the occasion a memorial plaque was placed in the church and the Federal Treasurer, Sir Joseph Cook, was called upon to unveil it. In his speech he described the church at Castlereagh as the 'Mecca of Australian Methodism' (Figure 2.7).

John Lees Jr died in December 1848 and was one of the first to be buried Methodist cemetery at Castlereagh.

Wesleyan worship declined at Castlereagh in the late 1820s and 1830s but revived again in the 1840s

#### 2.2.2 Development of the Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church 1840 to Present

By 1840 the Methodists at Castlereagh were looking for a school master for the community who could be both a lay preacher and class teacher. In October 1840 James Rutledge arrived in the colony with a brother and sister, and letters of introduction to Rev McKenny and other Methodist ministers.<sup>15</sup> Soon after his arrival he was offered the position at Castlereagh and accepted.<sup>16</sup> Two

years later he married Lucy Ann Field, daughter of Edward Field Jr from his first wife Maria, in the Wesleyan Chapel Castlereagh.

James Rutledge taught school in the chapel for five years, and officiated as a local preacher for seven years. He baptised his son Arthur and daughter Mary (Maria) there and buried his brother Thomas (died 1847) in the cemetery. His sister Margaret and her husband Charles Wright are also buried in the Castlereagh Cemetery.

John Lees' cottage, 200m north of the second chapel, was by 1840 occupied by another married daughter of John and Mary Lees, Mrs Sarah Gorman. Mrs Gorman, wife of local farmer and former convict, Henry Gorman whom she married in February 1835, was also responsible for the upkeep of the chapel. In 1879 the property was transferred to another family member Mrs Annie Wright, John Lees' granddaughter.<sup>17</sup> She and her husband William Wright lived in the house until Mrs Wright's death in 1934. The house was surrounded by huge camphor laurel trees that were still standing in 1998.<sup>18</sup> James Broadbent, in his 1998 recollections of the area, described the house as a very early single-storey weatherboard house, built quite close to the road and always shielded with trees.<sup>19</sup> Aerial photographs of the site indicate that the house was demolished some time between 1970 and 1982 (Figures 2.27 and 2.28).

In 1841 a group of women, including Mrs Sarah Gorman, plus the wife of John Lees' eldest son Richard and others, met to pray. A mini revival began in the district and soon 40 to 50 adults were meeting regularly.<sup>20</sup> By this time the old chapel was in a poor condition and too small to meet the current demands, so the ladies held regular tea meetings to finance the building of the third chapel.

In the Methodist District Minutes of 1845 the proposed new chapel at Castlereagh was recorded as follows:

At Castlereagh the old chapel is in a dilapidated state, being much too straight (small) for the congregations. A new one will be commenced forthwith...In no place have we greater prosperity than in Castlereagh.<sup>21</sup>

By 1845 sufficient money had been raised by the women's efforts to make building feasible and the stone foundations were laid around this time. The building was completed in 1847 at a cost of £250. The official opening ceremony took place on 20 February 1848 under Rev J McPhee, with 250 people attending:

The new building was 40ft by 24ft and was to cost £250, the amount realised at the opening service being between 25 and £30. It was reported that Mr Lewis preached an excellent sermon and that 250 persons sat down to tea. At the Public Meeting, Mr Ducker presided, and addresses were delivered by Mr Travis and the Revs Millard, F.Lewis and W. Schofield. The last sermon in the old chapel as preached by Rev John Pemell.<sup>22</sup>

The Rev John Pernell later recalled that when he preached that last sermon 'the floor of the pulpit had rotted away, and I stood with my feet resting on two joists'.

The church continued to grow and in 1852 the Ecclesiastical Returns for the Colony of New South Wales recorded that there were 120 regular attendees at the Wesleyan Methodist Church at Castlereagh in contrast to regular attendance of only six adults and four children at the Castlereagh Church of England Chapel.<sup>23</sup> The Wesleyan Community were still active in the 1880s hosting a public tea meeting attended by over 60 local children, with funds raised for building repairs.<sup>24</sup>

The Castlereagh Wesleyan Common School continued to operate from the former 1819 chapel. Local identities such as Henry Gorman Jr, Samuel Lees, Captain Colless, Joseph Stanton and others received their primary education under its school masters. <sup>25</sup>

The 1856 Returns of the Colony noted the presence of a Wesleyan School at Castlereagh under Mr McFetteridge. He had 28 male and 29 female students—a total of 57 scholars. He received a government payment of £52.10s and a voluntary contribution from his parents of £63.2s 3d.<sup>26</sup>

In 1864 a new church hall was constructed on the southern side of the old 1819 chapel at a cost of £300 (Figure 2.6). For its construction, any material that could be salvaged form the old chapel was used indicating that the old chapel was probably demolished at this time. The Wesleyan Common School continued to operate from the 1864 hall until the Government built the Castlereagh Upper Public School on land opposite in 1878. The Wesleyan School closed in December 1878 and in February 1879 the whole school, including the teacher Mr Roseby, transferred to the new building across the road and were included in the state run government school.<sup>27</sup>

An illustration entitled 'old type of school building (Upper Castlereagh) now fortunately obsolete', in the 1913 report to the Minister for Education, shows a picture of the 1864 Methodist hall (Figure 2.4). This report wrongly states that the old Wesleyan school was used by the Department of Education prior to the erection of the Public School building in 1878. Department of Education school files held at State Records indicate that although there was communication between the two groups regarding the handover of the school, it remained the Castlereagh Wesleyan School until pupils and teacher moved across the road to the new school in 1879. <sup>28</sup>

By 1864 Ralph Mansfield was the only remaining trustee of the Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and he conveyed the land to a new group of trustees which included Joseph Stanton (Edward Field's son-in–law) John Stanton, Samuel and James Byrnes, Charles Gorman and Cornelius Lees.<sup>29</sup>

In 1917 hundreds attended a service held to celebrate the centenary of the opening of the first chapel (Figure 2.5). For these celebrations the church was completely renovated.<sup>30</sup> It was during these celebrations that suggestions were made to move John Lees tombstone to the Upper Castlereagh Methodist cemetery and to place a commemorative plaque on the church walls in memory of the building of the first church by John Lees.

Throughout much of the rest of the twentieth century the church continued to play both a social and spiritual role in the community organising picnics, tea parties, socials and the annual church anniversary, plus marrying, burying and baptising many in the local community (Figures 2.8—2.12). Mrs Effie Smith, descendant of John Lees, who lived in the area for 60 years from 1906 onwards, attended the Methodist church. Her brother played the organ at the regular night services and she played the piano for the Sunday School. She described the large kerosene lamps which used to light the church.<sup>31</sup> Another long tern resident of the area described how the church held regular concerts after the First World War where children and adults would recite and perform. <sup>32</sup>

On 22 June 1977 the Uniting Church in Australia was formed when many congregations of the Methodist Church of Australasia, Presbyterian Church of Australia, and Congregational Union of Australia came together under the Basis of Union. It was at this time that the Castlereagh Methodist Church became the Castlereagh Uniting Church. Land ownership was transferred to the Uniting Church in Australia Property Trust (NSW). To celebrate this event members of the congregation attended a special service in colonial costume and were filmed for television.

#### 2.2.3 Christian Resources and Castlereagh Academy Limited 1995 to Present

By the 1970s the mining companies had begun purchasing much of the local farm land, and extensive mining was taking place. Numbers of residents in the area reduced enormously and in 1975 the Upper Castlereagh Public School was closed.

In 1981 the cemetery was listed by the National Trust and in 1985 the Heritage Council of NSW placed an Interim Conservation Order under Section 26 of the Heritage Act, in respect of the Methodist Church, Hall and Cemetery and also in regard to the former Upper Castlereagh School and Residence. The following year the Methodist Church, Hall and Cemetery were listed on the Penrith Regional Environmental Plan, Sydney REP No. 11 Penrith Lakes Scheme.

Concerned for the future of their historic church, a group 15 parishioners met in 1994 to look into ideas for the future of the site. Immediately to the rear of the property, the rowing course for the 2000 Olympics had recently been constructed by the Penrith Lakes Development Corporation and with road closures and mining they were afraid that their chapel would become an isolated relic in a vastly changing landscape. Just one service a month was being held in the chapel at this time.

The following year a Uniting Church Organisation led by Rev Dr Gloster Udy, called the 'Australian Upper Room Publications', proposed to establish the Castlereagh Penrith Lakes Academy on the site and were granted a 99-year lease.

The first stage of the project, the restoration of the chapel hall and cemetery, were completed in January 1997 at a cost of \$50,000. Architects Otto Cserhalmi & Partners were engaged to complete the works.<sup>33</sup> A service to commemorate the restoration took place on 9 February 1997.<sup>34</sup>

The residential facilities known as the Academy Cabins were opened in 2000 in time for the Olympic Games. They are located to the south of the cemetery and contain accommodation for 48 persons in six self-contained cabins. These facilities are for church retreats, live-in conferences, school adventures and recreational groups.

In 2001, to celebrate the history of Federation, a bell tower was constructed on the eastern side of the church. The tower cost \$87,000 and was built by Brett Legge. The peal of eight bells came from Kiama Anglican Church where they were no longer in use and were given to the heritage precinct at Castlereagh. Part of the funding for the bell tower came from the Commonwealth Government Cultural Grant given to celebrate 100 years of Federation. Ron Shepherd supervised the project and Allan O'Reilly was the architect.<sup>35</sup>

The final new development on the site occurred in 2006 when a new church hall was constructed to the rear of the existing hall. This hall was named the Gloster Udy Memorial Hall in memory of the founding principal of the Castlereagh Academy, and was officially opened by the Governor of NSW, Professor Marie Bashir, on 19 April 2006.<sup>36</sup>

Australian Upper Room Publications Ltd changed their name to Christian Resources and Castlereagh Academy Ltd on 3 October 2003 and they remain the current lessees of the site. They also lease the former school masters residence (opposite) for use by their caretaker. Christian Resources and Castlereagh Academy hold a service in the chapel on the fourth Sunday of each month, led by Rev Russell Davies. The Penrith Uniting Church Parish also use the chapel on the first Sunday of each month to hold a service. The property remains in the ownership of the Uniting Church in Australia Property Trust (NSW) and the land is described as Lots 1 (Academy Cabins) and 2 (church, halls, bell tower and cemetery) in Deposited Plan 196573 (Figure 2.23).

#### 2.2.4 The Methodist Cemetery

The Upper Castlereagh Methodist cemetery lies on part of the 1 acre of land given by John Lees to The Methodist Church. It lies on the southern side of the church hall. The date for its opening is not clear. According to the Penrith City Council's City Wide Heritage Study (1995), the cemetery was opened in 1836. It was not opened before this date as when John Lees died in 1836 he was buried in the Anglican cemetery because there was no Methodist cemetery in Castlereagh. The earliest tombstone found in the cemetery is that of John Lees Jr and dates from 1848. However James Rutledge states that he buried his brother Thomas there in 1847, though no tombstone has been found which bears this name. A list of those buried in the cemetery is found in Figure 2.13.

Early families buried in this cemetery represent well-known Castlereagh identities and indicate the close-knit Castlereagh community, their tendency to intermarry and work together. The families buried in the Methodist Cemetery included the Lees, Fields, Gormans, Colless and Wright. Most of these families were connected to John Lees by marriage.

In 1921 the Rev SC Roberts described the cemetery as follows:

Not a very peaceful place, away in the bush, where once a garden smiled, and where now the bushfires almost annually crack the crumbling gravestones, and where the vestiges of a deserted village are fast fading away.<sup>37</sup>

The most recent burial dates from 1984. The cemetery is still in use.

In 1981 the cemetery was listed by the National Trust of Australia (NSW).

### 2.3 Upper Castlereagh School & Residence

#### 2.3.1 Early European Development of the land 1803 to 1878

Upper Castlereagh Public School & Residence were constructed in 1878 on part of Edward Fields original 100 acre grant.

Edward Field had arrived in the colony with the Second Fleet aboard the *Scarborough* in 1790. He was a private in the New South Wales Corps (102 Regiment) and after his arrival was stationed at Parramatta. In 1795 he married former convict Elizabeth Mitchell with whom he already had four children. He obtained his discharge in 1801 after serving 13 years in the 102<sup>nd</sup> regiment and applied for a grant of land—he received 100 acres (Portion 54 of the Parish) at Castlereagh in 1803 (Figures 2.1–2.2). With his wife and four children he moved to his tract of land on the Nepean River. In the 1805/6 Musters he was recorded as having 20.5 acres in wheat, 7 acres in maize, 0.5 acres in potatoes, 1 acre of garden and 40 acres of pasture where he grazed one horse and 15 sheep. He was fully supporting his family of seven and a convict; not bad considering he had only been established at Castlereagh for three years.<sup>38</sup> The floods of 1806 were severe and took away part of Field's best land and he wrote to the Governor requesting additional land. A further grant of 80 acres (Portion 85) was granted to Field in 1809 further away from the river, which Field took up.<sup>39</sup>

Governor Macquarie and Mrs Macquarie, when touring the outer districts of the County of Cumberland in late 1810, went along the (Old) Castlereagh Road commenting on the farms on the western side of the road including Edward Field's farm, observing that the soil was good, the district well cultivated.<sup>40</sup> It was, however, only a year after the last flood.

Edward Field was also noted by William Cox who in 1813 called into 'Field's Farm' just before beginning construction of the road over the Blue Mountains to have his tools forged and sharpened.<sup>41</sup>

Edward Field died in 1826 and three years later 50 acres of his land (which relates to this study) was sold to Daniel Jackson. These 50 acres Edward Field Jr later purchased back in 1844.<sup>42</sup>

He died two years later and in accordance to the terms of his will the property was left to his wife, Esther Field (daughter of John and Mary Lees), and was not to be sold until her death or until his youngest son, Henry, reached 21 years of age. In 1865 Henry Field turned 21 and the remaining executor, Joseph Colletts, sold the property to John Jackson for £350.

In 1877, 2 acres in the southeastern corner of Field's original grant was sold for £50 by John Jackson to the Council of Education for the erection of a public school house and schoolmaster's residence.<sup>43</sup> The remainder of the 50 acres stayed in ownership of the Jackson family until it was sold to quarries Pty Limited in 1948.

Edward Field Jr had also made provision in his will that his daughter Lucy Ann Rutledge, wife of local school teacher and lay preacher James Rutledge, be given a quarter acre parcel of land (part of the 50 acres) where Field had built a house for her. The will also stipulated that the house be left to her children and not to be disposed of. In 1862 Lucy and James Rutledge having moved out of the area, sold the quarter acre property to her aunt Sarah Gorman (youngest daughter of John and Mary Lees) who had been living in the house adjoining the Wesleyan Chapel since the 1840s. Sarah sold the quarter acre property to the Council of Education in 1869. However the children of Lucy and James Rutlegde, Arthur Rutledge and Maria Jane Newton, took the matter to court claiming that their parents had sold the land against Edward's Field's will and the matter was finally settled in 1882 with the Council of Education paying £250 to Rutlegde and Newton.<sup>44</sup> The purchase of this land made the school site 'square' (See Figure 2.14).

#### 2.3.2 The Upper Castlereagh Primary School and Residence 1878 to 1976

The proposal to purchase the site for a government school was sanctioned by the Council for Education in 1876. Educational activities, however, had been taking place on land opposite this site from at least 1830 when Mr John Pringle was recorded as teaching the 'first rudiments' in Mr Lees' Chapel at Castlereagh.<sup>45</sup> This school became known as the Wesleyan Denominational School and remained in operation in the church hall until the new government school opened in 1878. At this time the Wesleyan School closed and pupils and teacher transferred to the government school across the road.

In the early years of the colony much of the responsibility for the education of children fell to the various church groups. However, following the establishment of responsible government in NSW in 1856, the reform of popular education became a political issue. The Public School Act of 1866 imposed restrictions on denominational schools and they began to decline in number.<sup>46</sup> From 1875 the Council of Education took steps to make government schools cheaper and more attractive, and at the same time placed further restrictions on the work of church schools. Then in 1880 the Public Instruction Act became law and by the end of 1882 all state aid to denominational schools ceased.

It was in the light of these changes that the idea for a government school at Castlereagh was discussed by the Methodist Church. A local committee was formed and the Government asked them to raise £30 towards the purchase of the land opposite for the new school.<sup>47</sup>

The 2 acre site was purchased in 1877 by the Council of Education at a cost of £50, with £30 being paid by the Methodist Church. Around the same time two other schools were suggested for the Castlereagh area located just off (Old) Castlereagh Road: Agnus Banks (1874) and Castlereagh Public School (1879).<sup>48</sup> Plans for Castlereagh Public School and Residence were identical to the plans for the Upper Castlereagh School and Residence.<sup>49</sup>

In 1877 The Council of Education engaged their architect, George Allan Mansfield, to design the school house and residence for the Upper Castlereagh Primary School. Mansfield designed many schools during his period as Council of Education architect from 1867 to 1880, adapting his set of standard plans with minor variations as necessary to suit the individual site and accommodation requirements. The original plan for the school and residence is held by state records and shown in figure 2.15.<sup>50</sup> The plan is stamped by GA Mansfield, dated March 1877, and initialled O.B.B. draftsman.

Harding and Willis were engaged as the contractors to erect the buildings and construction began soon after.

In May 1878, Mansfield requested to inspect the trenches, and personally carry out supervision of the work.

The buildings were due for completion of 8 November 1878 and as such the date 1878 was engraved on the front of the school. In reality, however, they were not completed until early 1879 and cost £905. The school was designed as a one department school providing accommodation for 67 pupils. It had timber floors and an open fire place. The school masters residence consisted of three rooms and a kitchen (Figure 2.18). In 1879 Mansfield requested that a well, built to supply water for the site, be deepened.

Mansfield was not only the architect for the Council of Education but the son of Rev Ralph Mansfield who had arrived in NSW in 1820 as one of the colony's first Methodist Missionaries. Ralph Mansfield's name appears as one of the original trustees to the land given by John Lees for the Methodist Chapel. Ralph Mansfield later became the editor of the Sydney Gazette and was secretary of the Australian Gaslight Company and joint-secretary of the Australian School Society with George Allen. When a son was born to Ralph and Lucy Mansfield in 1834 they called him George Allen Mansfield after their friend and colleague.

Upper Castlereagh School, or Castlereagh Upper as it became known, was always a one teacher, one classroom school. A log fire warmed the room which had tongue and groove timber floors with no linoleum or carpets. The first teacher of the new school was Samuel Roseby, who had been the teacher at the Castlereagh Wesleyan School opposite. He requested that he take charge of the new school and moved into the school masters residence almost immediately. He completed his time at the school on 13 October 1880.<sup>51</sup>

Charles Paul commenced duty at the school on 15 October 1880 and would be one of its longest serving school masters, retiring in November 1894, a year before he died.

It was at this time only, through the school master's request, that any repairs were made to the buildings and in 1886 the following repairs were authorised to be carried out on the school and residence:

- combat white ant problem-repair floor of school lime and white;
- paint bell post and two gates;

- repair screens around WC's and apply three coats of paint;
- white wash four ceilings and repair all plaster in residence;
- paper two front rooms;
- colour two back rooms; and
- repair top of well (white ant eaten) and find chain.52

Paul also applied for alterations to the residence, which included the construction of a kitchen and a covered walkway connecting the kitchen and the residence toilet. This was approved in 1895, a month after Paul had died (Figure 2.17).

The new teacher Charles Millgate was School Master from 1895 to 1898. He was also the Receiving Office Keeper for the Post Office. In 1895 he requested a new wash house be built for the school as the old one was in danger of collapse. Though approved, this was not built until 1898 when a weather shed was also constructed. The school amenity was described in 1897 as being built to accommodate 63 pupils, with an open verandah. The school room was said to have had a shingle roof.

When Millgate was promoted to Miller's Forest Public School in 1898 he auctioned his belongings which included cow and calf, buggy house materials, contents of stable and fowl house.<sup>53</sup>

In 1900 the school master residence was extended. Edward Robertson, who taught at the school from 1898 until 1906, sketched the proposed alterations and extensions in 1900 (Figure 2.18). His drawing indicated an addition running alongside the existing dining room and sitting room, and a proposed hall to be constructed within the existing sitting room.

David Broadbent became the school master in 1906. He was married to Clarice Stanton who was Edward Field's great granddaughter. In 1907 he requested new windows be constructed into the north wall of the school house. A dining room was also added to the residence in the mid-1900s.

During Mr E Griffith's time as school master (1910-1911) the walling in of the school house verandah was approved, but not completed.

A photograph taken by John Emery (school teacher 1911 to 1929) indicates that ground levels had been raised around the building (Figure 2.19). In 1913 the verandah was finally enclosed allowing for additional storage space.<sup>54</sup>

Specifications were approved in 1914 for a weather shed measuring 12ft x 24ft and it is assumed that this is the weather shed included at the western end of the school verandah.<sup>55</sup>

Mrs Effie Smith, who attended the school from c1912 to 1920, described a tennis court and flag pole in the school grounds and evidence of this tennis court can still be seen behind the school to the west. Mrs Smith also records a row of white cedars above the tennis court and a stand of pepper trees from which a swing was hung. During the First World War she described how the children knitted socks for the soldiers.<sup>56</sup>

Many young men from the area served in this war and quite a few did not return. In 1919, following the end of the war, John Emery proposed that a public honour roll be erected in the school grounds for those local lads who had fought.<sup>57</sup> Accordingly, a polished granite memorial mounted on concrete was erected the on 22 September 1919.<sup>58</sup> This monument still stands on the northern side of the old school building (Figure 2.21).

Frederick Whatson became teacher at Upper Castlereagh School in 1929 and remained there until 1938. The presence of white ants in the school residence was again noted and in 1930 a concrete floor and new bathroom were constructed in the residence. In 1931 a series of garden plots were created by the senior boys in the school grounds. Competition for the best plot, in the shorted amount of time, saw the planting of dahlias chrysanthemums, red salvia and asters. A picture of the garden beds appeared in the Education Gazette on 1 October 1931.

In 1932 the school toilets were converted from the pit to the pan system and in 1935 electricity was installed in the residence.

Mr Henry Snape began teaching at Castlereagh in 1938 and school and residence renovations valued at £340 were approved that year.

In 1957 the teacher, Mr Short, had around 20 pupils. Pupils who attended the school at this time remembered a strict routine of marching, the three Rs plus history, geography and literature. The tennis court was still located directly behind the school and behind that was a weatherboard and iron weather shed where the children ate their lunch when it rained. In 1959 a concrete path was constructed from the front gate to the side verandah. This verandah was enclosed two years later creating an office.<sup>59</sup> Figure 2.22 shows the 1965 school photo.

The school remained in operation until 1975 when falling enrolments saw the last teacher withdrawn.<sup>60</sup> Figure 2.20 shows the school and residence not long after its closure.

#### 2.3.3 Recent History 1975 to Present

Since the closure of the school in 1975 the school building has never been used (except as a store room) and is currently in a very dilapidated state. According to a newspaper article dated 1984 the school was subject to vandalism and was in very poor condition even then.

The school masters residence continued to be used for teacher housing until the early 1980s and was then left vacant. In 1989 the school residence was advertised for lease.

In 1986 the current subdivision pattern was established as lots 1 & 2 in DP 735602 (Figure 2.24). The land was at that time brought under the Real Property Act in Primary Application No.59751 and transferred into the name of the Minister for Public Works.

In 1985 the Heritage Council of NSW placed a Permanent Conservation Order on the former Upper Castlereagh School and Residence and in 1999 the buildings were listed on the State Heritage Register. In 1994 they were listed on the Penrith Regional Environmental Plan, Sydney REP No. 11 Penrith Lakes Scheme.

The Department of Community Services took over the management of the property in 1991 and established the 'Castlereagh Learning Centre'. The land was transferred to the Minister for Health and Community Services in June of 1992. The 'Castlereagh Learning Centre' operated from the School Masters Residence and was a facility for intellectually handicapped people. It was not a residential facility, with clients travelling to the site to participate in activities. A cluster of newer structures were haphazardly arranged around the old school building which was unused. The well by this time was dry and some early plantings still remained. The learning centre continued the use of garden plots for their clients that had been started in 1931. Remains of nursery sheds can still be found at the rear of the site.

This facility closed around 2000 and a caretaker, Andy Salmond, moved into the School Master's residence in 2005. The site is presently managed by Christian Resources and Castlereagh Academy Limited, who hold the 99 year lease on the Uniting Church Site opposite.

From the 1960s land in the vicinity of the Upper Castlereagh school and schoolhouse had begun to be purchased by the Sands mining companies and in the 1980s mining began in earnest following the creation of the Penrith Lakes Development Corporation. The result has been a complete change in the landscape of the area. In 2007 the main portion of (Old) Castlereagh Road was closed for quarrying just north of the school site, which has now placed the school site at the end of a dead end road and cut off its previous connection through to Windsor.

The current owner of the property is the Minister for Disability Services, the land having been transferred to this department in February 2009. The current land title remains lots 1 & 2 in DP 735602.

#### 2.3.4 First World War Memorial

This granite memorial lies within the grounds of the Upper Castlereagh school and was built to honour those students who served, and in some cases died, on active service (Figure 2.21). The roll contains the names of many well-known farming families such as Field, Purcell, Lance and Carter.<sup>61</sup>

This was erected at the instigation of a former teacher, Mr John J Emery, in 1919. A letter dated 11 January 1936 mentions a memorial enclosure for the war memorial obelisk still standing near the front of the school.

### 2.4 (Old) Castlereagh Road

When Governor King granted land along the rich alluvial plains of the Nepean River in 1803 he carefully planned and laid out the settlement. The first farms granted all had frontages to the Nepean River and King created an access road to these farms from Windsor, from which all the farms were aligned. This road ran north to south, parallel to the Nepean River, along the eastern boundary of the farms and extended as far as Birds Eye Corner. It was a dead-end road and the entrance into and out of Castlereagh was from the north. Surveyor James Meehan was engaged to lay out the 1803 settlement and Meehan's notes confirm details of this road and some of the lanes.

In 1804 King also granted lots along the eastern boundary of this road. The earliest plan of this area still available (S312) shows (Old) Castlereagh Road as the boundary between a parallel set of grants.

Following the surveying of the town of Castlereagh in 1810, on the escarpment above the farms, the whole area became known as Castlereagh and the track took on the name (Old) Castlereagh Road. When Governor Macquarie visited the area later in 1810 he commented that (Old) Castlereagh Road was a 'tolerable good road for carriage'.<sup>62</sup>

In 1815 the new Western Road was constructed connecting Sydney to Emu Plains. This road crossed the Nepean River just south of Birds Eye Corner at a shallow ford crossing and here a stopping place developed on the Sydney side of the river. This settlement became known as Penrith and a police lock up was established here in 1817, with inns and stores soon developed. The township of Castlereagh never really actualised and it was not long before the residents of the Castlereagh district looked southward towards Penrith as the main centre for the region.

Access into Castlereagh was originally from the north, so a connecting road through to Penrith was desirable. As the tenant farms of the Lambridge Estate began to be subdivided and leased from 1830 onwards, provision was made for a road connecting the southern end of (Old) Castlereagh Road through the Lambridge Estate to Cranebrook Road, which continued south into Penrith. This road was originally called Proctors Lane but soon came to be thought of as an extension of (Old) Castlereagh Road and took on that name.

As the grants along (Old) Castlereagh Road were developed, the road was lined with fences defining the boundaries. Many of these survived along the road, largely unchanged until well into the twentieth century.<sup>63</sup>

With regular use of (Old) Castlereagh Road and regular floods of the Nepean, by 1825 the locals were petitioning Governor Brisbane in regards its condition and the difficulty of movement through the area due to the poor state of this road and other local roads. As the main roads through the area were the Northern Road connecting Camden to Richmond and the Western Road heading through Penrith, these roads received the bulk of the Government funding for maintenance.<sup>64</sup> Funding for road improvements along (Old) Castlereagh Road became more regular later in the nineteenth century following the incorporation of Penrith Municipality in 1871 and then Castlereagh in 1895.

(Old) Castlereagh Road was upgraded a number of times, with gravel surfaces added, some road widening, and other maintenance. By the 1920s (Old) Castlereagh Road had been sealed. Its timber and stone culverts were replaced with concrete pipes in the 1960s.<sup>65</sup>

The road has retained its grassy edges and in 1967 and 1968 the eastern and northern sides of the road were surveyed and the road widened.

In 2006, as part of the Penrith Lakes Scheme, construction began on what would become the new Castlereagh Road, connecting Mulgoa Road, Penrith, along part of the former Cranebrook Road to Kurrajong Road in Richmond.

In 2007 the main portion of (Old) Castlereagh Road was closed for quarrying with only a limited number of areas allowed usage. From the roundabout at Cranebrook Road, now (new) Castlereagh Road, (Old) Castlereagh Road currently extends west past Longs Cottage and the PLDC site office, around Birds Eye Corner and continues north, about 2km, as far as the Old School and School House and the Methodist Church Complex, where the road now comes to an end.

### 2.5 History of Education in New South Wales

The Upper Castlereagh School and Residence were established at the time when the traditional role of the church as educators was being severed and the system of state education, as we know it today, was being formed.

Education in the early days of the colony was haphazard. Early education was modelled on English educational ideals and institutions adapted to meet the convict society. Much of the educational establishments were church run schools which offered rudimentary educational classes for the children of convicts, ex convicts and soldiers, plus schools for the more 'well-to-do' children based on the English Public School system. Other schools, called Dame Schools, were run by women to serve the colony's poor.

The church run schools received some government funding throughout the first half of the nineteenth century because the colony's leaders had the view that a 'moral' education would wipe out the 'convict stain' as quickly as possible.<sup>66</sup> In 1860, in Sydney, ragged schools began to emerge to educate the poor. However prior to the Public Schools Act of 1866 the status of teachers was low and attendance at school erratic. Education was mostly limited to the three Rs and schooling was short.

Following the establishment of responsible government in NSW in 1856, the reform of popular education became a political issue. The Public School Act of 1866 imposed restrictions on denominational schools and they began to decline in number.<sup>67</sup> Increased Government funding for state education saw the newly established Council for Education building schools all over New South Wales. From 1875 the Council of Education, took steps to make government schools cheaper and more attractive and at the same time placed more restrictions on the work of church schools. Then in 1880 the Public Instruction Act became law and by the end of 1882 all state aid to denominational schools ceased.

The last decades of the nineteenth century saw a marked shift in the goals of education. The attainment of universal literacy became a new creed and sowed the seeds of the 'smart country' ideology. Primary education was dominated by the state system which trained its own teachers. The only real competitor for primary education was the network of Catholic schools which had refused to curtail to the demands of the 1880 education act and relied on religious orders to supply its teachers. <sup>68</sup>

Following 1905 the state extended its activities to secondary education, which had long been the domain of religious schools. The state curriculum was greatly expanded to include literature, history and science. The technical (and social) growth of the 1950s saw the expansion of Sydney's outer limits. Many of the smaller schools merged, or closed to attend bigger schools where a broader curriculum could be offered. Advanced education become directly linked to economic development and as the number of secondary schools increased so did university enrolments. The curriculum continued to broaden and students stayed longer at school, a trend which continues today.

### 2.6 George Allen Mansfield

GA Mansfield contributed greatly to the Victorian architecture of Sydney. His contribution to both the physical architecture of the city and the development of architecture as a profession in the colony is well recognised.

He was born in Sydney in 1834, the son of a Wesleyan minister Ralph Mansfield, and was educated at the private school of Rev WT Cape. At the age of 17 he was apprenticed to architect John Frederick Hilly, one of the colony's leading architects, and later became Hilly's partner in the firm Hilly & Mansfield.

Mansfield was connected with many of the largest building enterprises in Sydney, including the Prince Alfred Hospital (Camperdown), City Bank (Pitt Street), Mercantile Mutual Insurance Building (Pitt Street) Commercial bank of Australia (Pitt Street) and the offices of the Australian Mutual Provident (AMP) Society in Pitt Street. For many years his services were retained by the Australian Gaslight Company and he designed their Darling Harbour Works.

In 1867 he was appointed the architect to the Council of Education which was established in that year by an Act of Parliament, and assumed the charge of all existing Public School buildings and the designing and construction of new ones. He believed in combining dramatic and imposing

exteriors with healthy and comfortable interiors, a departure from the gloomy cramped schools of the colonial period and represented society's new attitude to public education. He held this office until 1880 when he left to return to private practice. Some of the schools he was responsible for designing include those in Crown Street, Cleveland and Sussex Streets in the city. He also designed innumerable schools in country towns as the 1870s was a decade of expansion in public education.

By 1871 Sydney had entered the beginning of the Victorian period building boom and the city was full of architects. An association to provide support and instruction was called for and in 1871, in conjunction with others, he founded the Institute for Architects of New South Wales. He was later elected its first president. In 1873 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, being the first person born in Australia to obtain that honour.

For nine years he held office as an alderman of the Borough of Glebe and he also occupied a seat on the Metropolitan Water and Sewerage Board.

In 1888 his son Wilfred joined his father's business and later became a partner in the firm and the firm became known as Mansfield and Son. Wilfred would later take over the firm when his father retired.

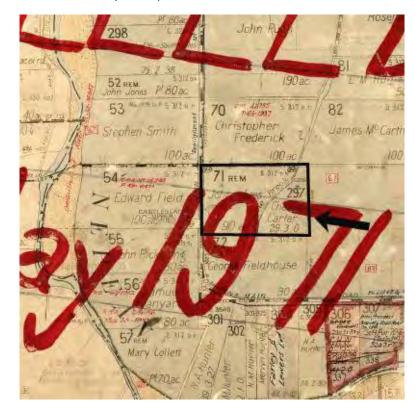
Mansfield died at his residence in Darling Point in January 1908. He was survived by his widow and seven children<sup>69</sup>



**Figure 2.1** Map showing the original Castlereagh farms granted from 1803 to 1831. Those along the Nepean River were granted first in 1803 followed by those on the eastern side of (Old) Castlereagh Road in 1804. In the centre of the map, Macquarie's failed township is marked out on higher ground. The arrows point to the original grants of Edward Field and John Lees whose land relates to this study. (Source: Castlereagh Parish Map 1835, courtesy NSW Department of Lands)

ho Lumbley Multing 80 ac 190 ac John Jones 80 ac Haume 50ac Roll Slep Smith Chr Frederick M. Can 100 ac 100 ac 100 ac Edra Field See C. S.L Tohn Lees S.B. Vol 100 ac Doac See Richering Jeorge Willia 80 ac Fieldhouse 90ac . Stanyard Rob 80 ac 932 stm 80

Figure 2.2 Detail of the Early Parish Map showing John Lees original 90 acre grant , Portion 71, outlined. (Source: Parish Pap No.14064701, AO Map No. 204)



**Figure 2.3** Later Parish Map (nd) showing John Lees original grant, Portion 71, subdivided into two portions with the eastern portion of the grant, containing 29 acres 3 rood (almost 30 acres) re-granted to Charles Carter and called Portion 297. John Lees land now contained 60 acres. This took place in around 1830. (Source: Parish Map 14046801, Department of Lands)

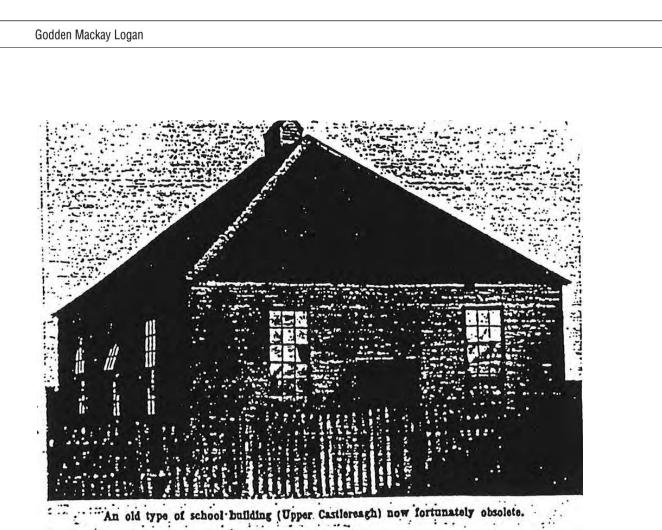


Figure 2.4 1913 image of the 1867 church hall. This image was entitled 'Castlereagh Denominational School', occurred in The Minister's Report 1913, called 'an old type of school building (Upper Castlereagh) now fortunately obsolete'. (Source: NSW Department of School Education)



Figure 2.5 1917 celebrations held to celebrate the centenary of the opening of the first chapel by John Lees at Castlereagh. (Source: This photograph currently hangs on the wall of the church hall)



Figure 2.6 The Reinterment of John Lees 1921 (Source:Kavanagh M 1971, John Lees The Chapel Builder, p 66)

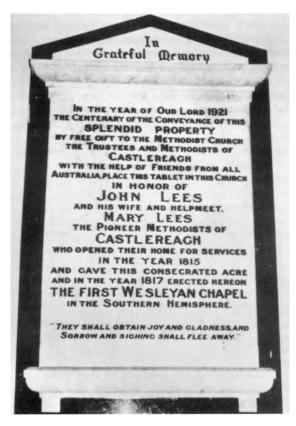


Figure 2.7 Memorial to John Lees at the Upper Castlereagh Uniting Church. (Source: Kavanagh M 1971, John Lees The Chapel Builder, p iv)



Figure 2.8 1936 view of Upper Castlereagh Church and Hall from (Old) Castlereagh Road (Source: Penrith Library)



Figure 2.9 Upper Castlereagh Church 1980s (Source: Penrith Library)



Figure 2.10 Rear view of Upper Castlereagh Uniting Church Hall and Cemetery in the 1980s prior to the construction of the new hall and the bell tower (Source: Penrith Library)



Figure 2.11 1986 View of Upper Castlereagh Uniting Church Hall and part of the cemetery. (Source: Penrith Library)

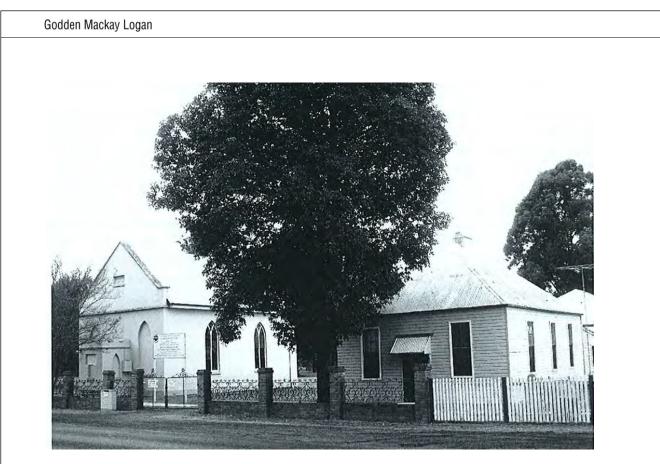


Figure 2.12 Upper Castlereagh Uniting Church and Church hall (Source: Rannard S 2010, Castlereagh on Nepean: 200 Years as A Macquarie Town, p30)

	GORMAN	Henry & Albert	41.	SHEENS	Alma (1979) Alfred (1972), Peter (1946)
	COLLESS	Helen & John	42.	SHEENS	Lillian May (1940) James (1946)
	INVERLEIGH	Topsy Died 1935	43.	SHEENS	Thelma (1923) Albert (1923) - both babies
	MAJOR COLLES		44.	SHEENS	Samuel (1911) Henry (1906) Edith (1908)
	LEES	Henrietta (1877), Cornelius (18)	45.	COOK	Ann Green (1905)
6.	BARLOW	William (1873), Mary (1890)	46.	TAYLOR	Joseph (1913) Rhoda (1913) (2 days later)
	LEES	John (1848) Ann Lees (1907) - one grave	40.	PARKER	Sarah Ann (1918) Cecil John (1939) John Henry 1951
			48.	CLARKE	Fanny Hewitt (1931) John (1945) Hilda May (1964)
9.	LEES	Sarah (1856)		PARSONS	William (1887) Emma (1891)
	REES	Richard (1887)			william (1887) Emma (1891)
	BARTON	Fredrick (1857)		NO NAME	
	MARTHE	Barton	50.	NO NAME	and the second
	WILSON	Edward (1890)	51.	PARKER	Elizabeth (1906) Henry (1907)
		John (1874) Isabella, Rebecca (1876)	52.	PARKER	Albert John (1938)
14.	FURNESS	Margaret (1872) Joseph (1873) Mary (1874)	53.	KELLETT	Ben (1919)
15.		Ellen (1904)	54.	PARKER	David (1889) John (1885)
		In same plot is headstone for COLLESS	55.	PARKER	Elizabeth (1862)
16.	HOWELL	Gertrude (1878) George (1902), Pearl (1897), Albol (1952)	56.	BARLOW	Amelia (1896)
17.	MASON	Thomas (1872) Georgina, Susannah	57.	FIELD	Wesley (1861)
18.	ROLSTON	John (1891)	58.	BYRNES	Samuel (1917) & wife
		6 headstones: Walter (1964), Wilton, Maude Jones (1903) -	59.	BYRNES	Albert (1888) - 1 year old, son of Herry & Rebecca
	Reporter	others without names	60.	BYRNES	Alfred (1907) Constance (1937)
20.	PARKER	Alice (1906)	61.	CAMPTON	Harriett (1849)
	WRIGHT	Cha (1852)	62.	SHERWOOD	Samuel (1848)
		Myrtle Irene (1978), Earnest Victor (1947)	63.	RIDDING	Hubert Joseph (1980)
		Rebecca (1862) Ann, Elliott (1860)		REYNOLDS	Samuel Thomas (1984)
	JONES		64.		
	JONES	Edwin (1862)	65.	SMITH	Cyril Bruce (1976) Lucy Valda May (1992)
	PARKER	Hezekiah (1901) Fanny (1901) William (1905)	66.	JACKSON	Ann (1879) Harriet (1916) John Thomas (1917)
	WRIGHT	George (1925), Charles (1960), Eva (1962)	67.	CARTER	Charles (1945) Jack (1914) Maud (1959)
	WRIGHT	Mary Elizabeth (1925) George (1961)	68.	STANTON	Wilfred Joseph (1972) Bertha (1982)
27.	WRIGHT	William (1917) Annie (1934)		STANTON	Charlott (1928) Joseph (1936)
28.	FIELD	Elsie Sabel (1889) daughter of J. & C. Field	69A	BROADBENT	Clarice (1939) David (1948) Reginald Stanton (1990)
28A	FIELD	Joshua (1944) Carolina (wife) (1907)	70.	EGGINS	Cecil Thomas (1945) Margaret (1929) Elizabeth (1983)
29.	LANCE	Doris (1907) Edith (1949) Walter (1955)		LEES	John (1836) - reinterment (1921)
	HOLSWICK	Thomas Remington (1981) Gladys Eileen (1993)	72.	REES	Wilfred Benjamin (1987) Clara (1973)
30.	FAIRHEAD	Elizabeth	73,	STANTON	Lindsay John (1972) Lena Grace (1972)
	NO NAME		74.	EGGINS	Lily Muriel (1967)
	NONAME		75.	COLE	Jennifer Gave (1952)
	PARKER	Annie (1936) Hezekiah (1943)	76.	REES	Richard & Phobe & sons John & James
55.	DENNISS	Elsie Edith (1943)	77.	PARKER	Amos (1934) Ada Mary (1935)
	DENNISS	Eric William (1971)	78.	COLLESS	George Albert (1860)
			79.	DURBIN	Frank (1944) Sarah (1965) Pearl May wife of Ebenezer Betts
	GOULD	Francis (1927)	19.	DUKBIN	riank (1944) Sarah (1965) reari May wile of Ebenezer Betts
	CLARKE	James (1882) & Thomas CLEMSON (1892)			
	HIGGS	James (1891), Mary			
37.	LONG	Allan (1939) Elizabeth Ann (1970)			
	KNIGHT	Rene (1997) - daughter of Allan & Elizabeth			
38.	WILLETT	Elsie Grace (1906), George (1955), Sabella, May (1959)			
39.	LONG	Jane (1911)			
40.	GORDON	Matilda Jane (1901)			

Figure 2.13 List of those buried in the Castlereagh Methodist Cemetery. (Source: Uniting Church Archives Pamphlet on the Cemetery Box 607)

11-9.59.5 Description of Site for Public School at Castlereagh upper - Commencing at the South east corner of Caward Field's 100 acre grant and bounded on the south by the road from Pairithe to Richmond being a line north one Chain fifty six links to Mes Gormans quarter acre allotment thence on the north by said allotment being a line west one chain thirty three links thence again on the east by the west boundary of a foresaid allotment being a line north one chain ninety seven links there again on the north by a line west five chains and nine links thence on the west by a line south three chains and fifty three links there on the south by a line east six chains and forty two links to the point of commencements and containing two acres- and being a portion of the aforesaid & Fuld's 100 acres grant-Caw Fields 100 acre grant 5.9 School Site Road

Figure 2.14 Upper Castlereagh Public School and Teachers Residence site description 1878. (Source: AONSW 5/15336.2)

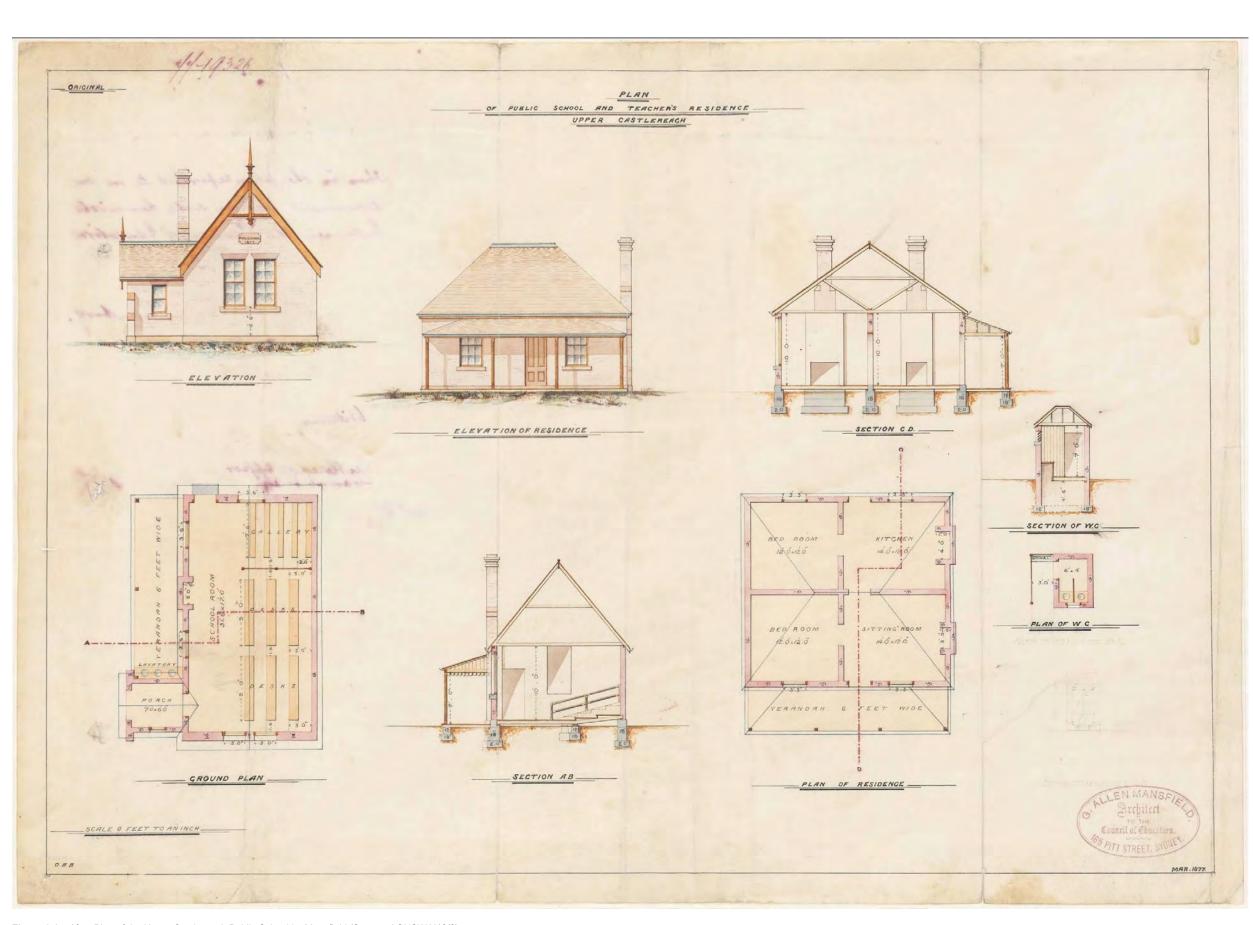


Figure 2.15 1877 Plan of the Upper Castlereagh Public School by Mansfield (Source: AONSW X18/2)

Upper Castlereagh Group—Conservation Management Plan, June 2013

# Godden Mackay Logan

Godden Mackay Logan

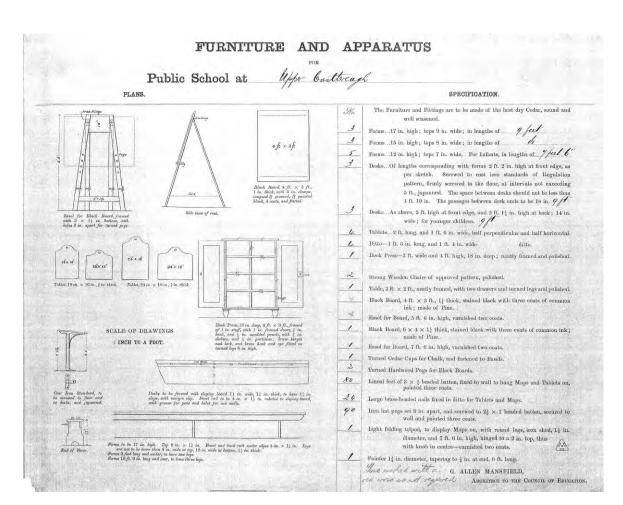
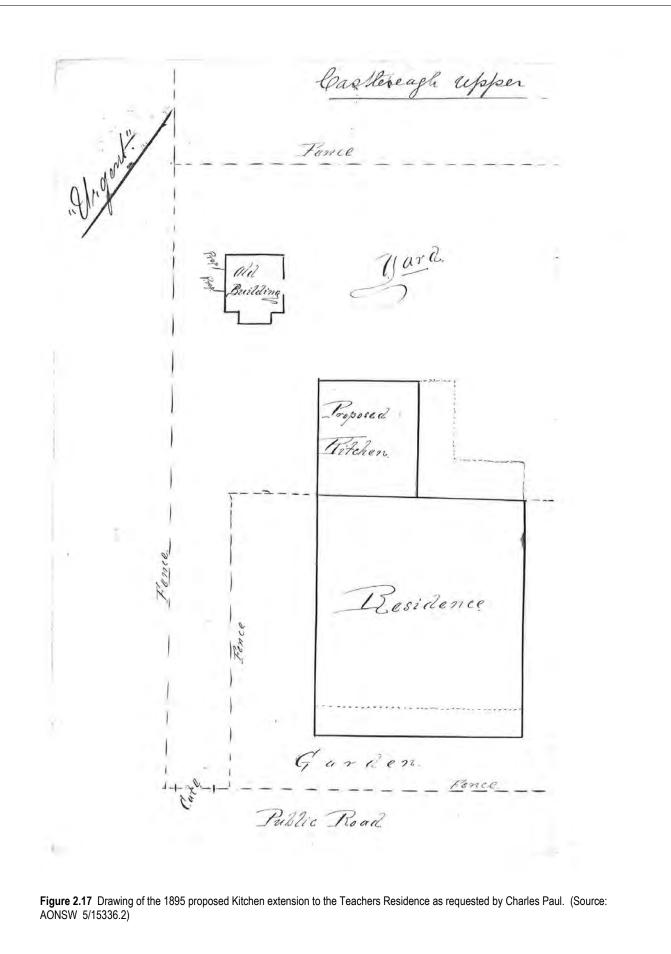


Figure 2.16 Upper Castlereagh School Furniture and Apparatus Specification. (Source: AONSW X18/2)



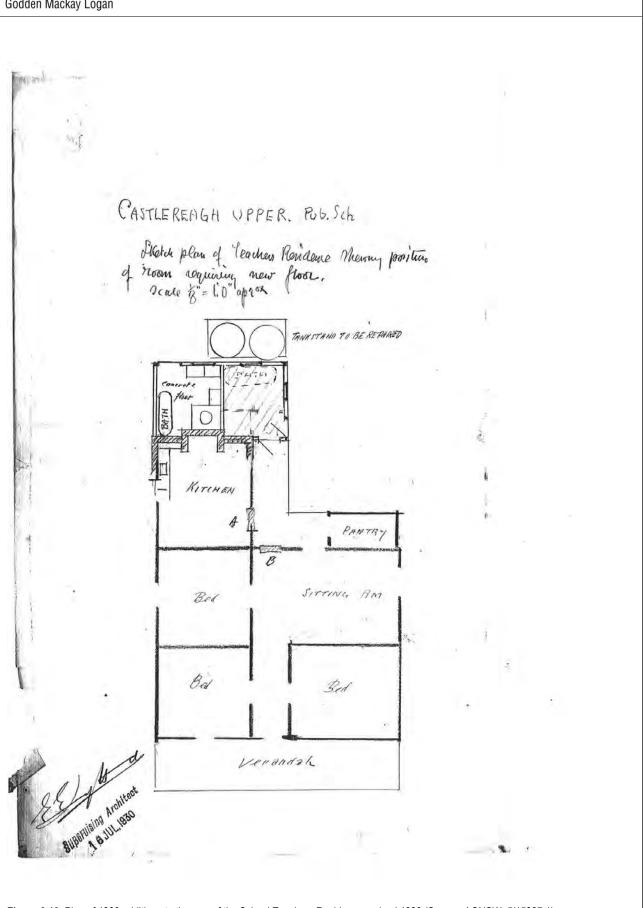


Figure 2.18 Plan of 1900 additions to the rear of the School Teachers Residence revised 1930. (Source: AONSW 5/15337.1)



Figure 2.19 Castlereagh School 1911. (Source: NSW State Records Item 150511)



Figure 2.20 School and Residence 1980s (Source: Penrith Local Studies Library)



Figure 2.21 War Memorial 1980s (Source Penrith Library)



Figure 2.22 1965 School Photograph Castlereagh Upper Public School. (Source: Rannard S 2010, Castlereagh on Nepean: 200 Years as a Macquarie Town, p35.

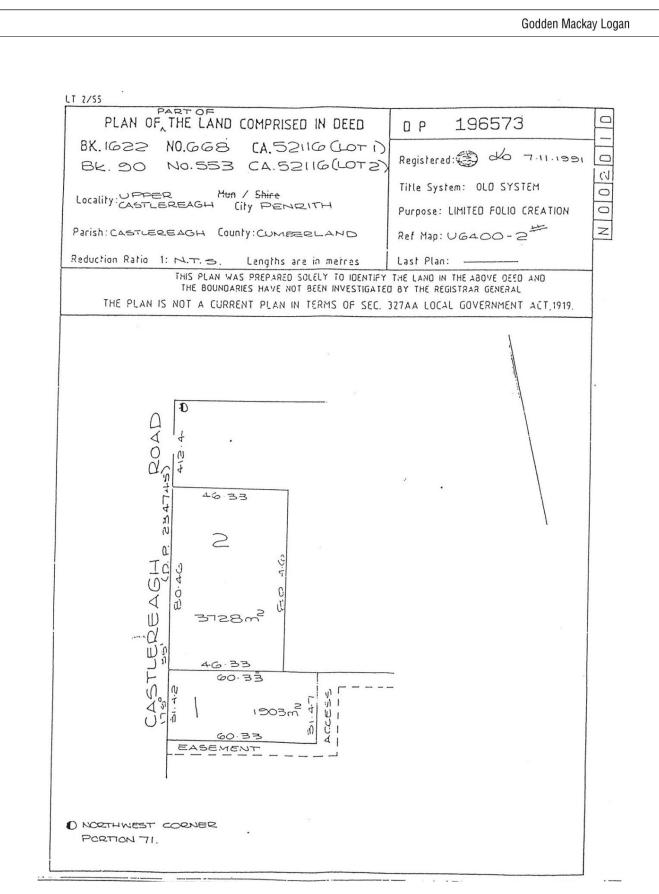


Figure 2.23 DP 196573 dated 1991 showing the current subdivision of the Uniting Church Land. The Methodist Chapel, Church Hall Clock Tower and Cemetery all lie on Lot 2. The Academy Cabins lie on Lot 1. (Source: Department of Lands)

#### Godden Mackay Logan

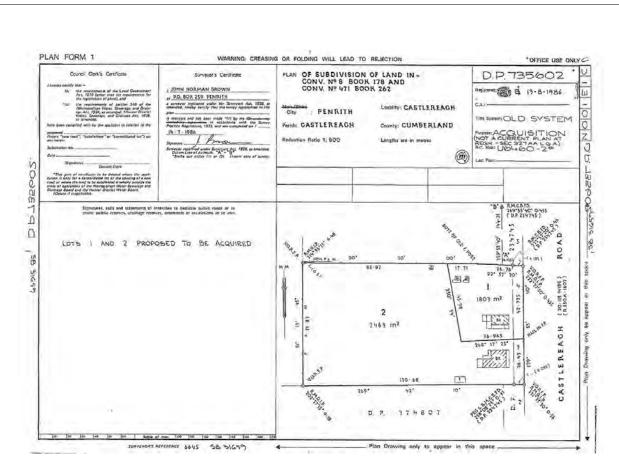


Figure 2.24 DP 735602 dated 1986 showing the current subdivision of the land. (Source: Department of Lands)

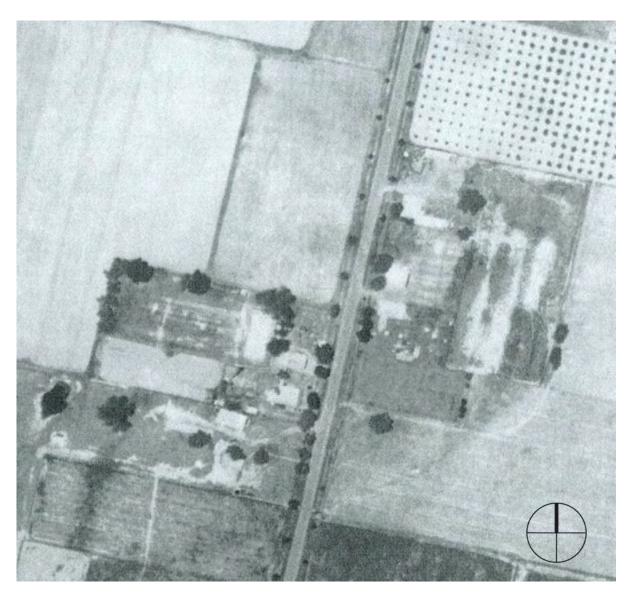


Figure 2.25 1947 aerial photograph of subject site (Source: Department of lands)



Figure 2.26 1961 aerial photograph of subject site (Source: Department of Lands)



Figure 2.27 1970 aerial Photograph of subject site. (Source: Department of Lands)



Figure 2.28 1982 aerial photograph of subject site. (Source: Department of Lands)



Figure 2.29 1996 aerial photograph of the subject site. (Source: Department of Lands)



Figure 2.30 2007 aerial photograph of subject site. (Source: Department of Lands)

# 2.7 Endnotes

- <sup>1</sup> Liston C (unpublished) Research towards a History of Castlereagh to 1906, p16
- <sup>2</sup> Mitchell Library. A/1980-2. King's Papers Vol 8 Crops in hand and losses in 1806, cited in Kavanagh, p12.
- <sup>3</sup> Mitchell Library, 1806 Muster Reel H010/37 p272.
- <sup>4</sup> Udy G.S, 1977, Spark of Grace: The Story of the Methodist Church in Parramatta and the Surrounding Region, Epworth Press, Parramatta, p123.
- <sup>5</sup> Methodist Magazine, 1818, 877 as cited in Kavanagh M 1987, John Lees: The Chapel Builder, Sutherland, p24
- <sup>6</sup> Methodist Magazine, 1820, as cited in Kavanagh, p27
- <sup>7</sup> Rutledge in Christian Advocate, April-May 1860, cited in Kavanagh, p28
- <sup>8</sup> Report of Wesleyan Methodist Missionary Society, 1820, xlix.
- <sup>9</sup> Report of Wesleyan Methodist Missionary Society, 1822,xli-xlii, cited in Kavanagh, p27.
- <sup>10</sup> Kavanagh M 1987, John Lees: The Chapel Builder, Sutherland, p51-52
- <sup>11</sup> Mitchell Library, A1324, Recollections of Early Methodism in New South Wales by James Rutledge
- <sup>12</sup> Kavanagh M 1987, John Lees: The Chapel Builder, Sutherland, p55
- <sup>13</sup> Gyford F.B 1993, *A report of Site 26-Weatherboard Cottage, William Wright's Farm*, Nepean District Historical Archaeology Group, p4
- <sup>14</sup> Nepean Times, 22 Oct 1921, John Lees.
- <sup>15</sup> Udy G.S, 1977, Spark of Grace: The Story of the Methodist Church in Parramatta and the Surrounding Region, Epworth Press, Parramatta, p121.
- <sup>16</sup> Mitchell Library, Journal of James Rutledge.
- <sup>17</sup> Journal and Proceedings of the Australasian Methodist Historical Society Sydney No. 61 dated May, 1951.
- <sup>18</sup> Penrith Lakes Scheme Oral History Study 1998, for the Penrith Lakes Development Corporation, Interview with Effie Smith, descendant of John Lees, p71
- <sup>19</sup> Ibid, Interview with Dr James Broadbent, descendant of Edward Field, p115
- <sup>20</sup> Udy G.S, 1977, Spark of Grace: The Story of the Methodist Church in Parramatta and the Surrounding Region, Epworth Press, Parramatta, p127-128.
- <sup>21</sup> Colwell Rev J The History of Methodism in Australia, p353
- <sup>22</sup> Ibid., Cited in Kavanagh, p62.
- <sup>23</sup> Liston C (unpublished) Research towards a History of Castlereagh to 1906, p50
- <sup>24</sup> Nepean Times 26 August, 1882
- <sup>25</sup> Palmer F, 1971, Nepean District Historical Society Centenary Edition, 'Lambridge & Castlereagh', p6
- <sup>26</sup> Returns of the Colony of NSW (Blue Books) 1856, AONSW 4/289
- <sup>27</sup> AONSW 5/15336.2 School Files Castlereagh Upper 1878 to 1927.
- <sup>28</sup> AONSW 5/15336.2 School Files Castlereagh Upper 1878 to 1927
- <sup>29</sup> Old Systems Title Bk 90 No. 553, Department of Lands.
- <sup>30</sup> The Methodist, 20 October 1917
- <sup>31</sup> Penrith Lakes Scheme Oral History Study for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation, compiled by OHM Consultants, Mary Ann Hamilton and Sue Anderson, December 1998, Interview with Essie Smith descendant of John Lees., Volume 1 p80
- <sup>32</sup> Ibid, Interview with Dr James Broadbent, p115
- <sup>33</sup> UCA Box 230 Invoice Otto Cserhalmi & Partners dated 15<sup>th</sup> January 1997.
- <sup>34</sup> UCA Box 607, "Castlereagh Penrith Lakes Chapel and prayer Centre" by The Upper Room, 1997.
- <sup>35</sup> UCA Box 607 pamphlet entitled "Castlereagh Wesleyan Chapel: Peal of Bells"
- <sup>36</sup> Reference on plaque on church hall.
- <sup>37</sup> Roberts Rev S.C 1921, The Story of a Remarkable Life, Pioneer, Soldier and Settler: a Glimpse at the early History of Australia, Nepean Times
- <sup>38</sup> In Search of the Early Nepean Pioneers, by the Nepean District Historical Archaeology Group, Ch 9
- <sup>39</sup> Field's Memorial, AONSW Fische 3018-4/1823, No 235-pp525-6.
- <sup>40</sup> Macquarie, L Journal of His Tours in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land 1810-1822, Sydney: Library of Australian History/Library Council, 1979, p22-23..
- <sup>41</sup> Penrith Lakes Scheme Oral History Study for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation, compiled by OHM Consultants, Mary Ann Hamilton and Sue Anderson, December 1998, Interview with James Broadbent the great, great, great grandson of Edward Filed., Volume 1 p109.
- <sup>42</sup> See Old System's Title, Book 178 No. 8, Department of Lands.

- <sup>43</sup> Old Systems Title Bk 178 No. 8, Department of Lands
- <sup>44</sup> Old Systems Title Bk 262 No. 471
- <sup>45</sup> *SMH* 10 September 1830.
- <sup>46</sup> Judd S & Cable K., op.cit., p98-99
- <sup>47</sup> AONSW 5/15336.2 School Files Castlereagh Upper 1878 to 1927
- <sup>48</sup> Heritage Study of the City of Penrith, 1995,
- <sup>49</sup> AONSW X14 & X18/2 Government Colonial Architect Plans and Specifications of Schools and School Residences 1861-1910.
- <sup>50</sup> AONSW- X18/2 Government Colonial Architect Plans and Specifications of Schools and School Residences 1861-1910
- <sup>51</sup> Castlereagh Learning Centre, Upper Castlereagh, Conservation Plan 1993, by Public Works Department, p25
- <sup>52</sup> DoPI 86150000 cited in Castlereagh Learning Centre, Upper Castlereagh, Conservation Plan 1993, by Public Works Department, p26
- <sup>53</sup> Castlereagh Learning Centre, Upper Castlereagh, Conservation Plan 1993, by Public Works Department, p30
- <sup>54</sup> DoPI 100390 Castlereagh Learning Centre, Upper Castlereagh, Conservation Plan 1993, by Public Works Department, p31
- <sup>55</sup> DoPI 24776 Castlereagh Learning Centre, Upper Castlereagh, Conservation Plan 1993, by Public Works Department, p31
- <sup>56</sup> Penrith Lakes Scheme Oral History Study for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation, compiled by OHM Consultants, Mary Ann Hamilton and Sue Anderson, December 1998, Interview with Essie Smith descendant of John Lees., Volume 1 p79.
- <sup>57</sup> DoE 74010 Castlereagh Learning Centre, Upper Castlereagh, Conservation Plan 1993, by Public Works Department, p33£
- <sup>58</sup> Penrith City Council, 1995, Penrith City Council's City-Wide Heritage Study, Inventory No. UC-4
- <sup>59</sup> Rannard S 2010, Castlereagh on Nepean: 200 Years as a Macquarie Town, p93
- <sup>60</sup> AONSW Department of Education, School Closure Records.
- <sup>61</sup> In Search of early Nepean Pioneer, by the Nepean District Historical Archaeology Group, Ch 9
- <sup>62</sup> Macquarie, L, Journal of His Tours in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land 1810–1822, Sydney: Library of the Australian History/Library Council. 197922–23.
- <sup>63</sup> Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd 2010, (Old) Castlereagh Road—Archaeological Excavation Report, prepared for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation, Penrith, p 9.
- <sup>64</sup> Liston, C 1998, Research Towards A History of Castlereagh to 1906, unpublished working paper for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation.
- <sup>65</sup> Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd 2010, (Old) Castlereagh Road—Archaeological Excavation Report, prepared for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation, Penrith, p 9.
- <sup>66</sup> Barcan A, A Short History of Education in Australia, p6
- <sup>67</sup> Judd S & Cable K., op.cit., p98-99
- <sup>68</sup> Barcan A, A Short History of Education in Australia, p6
- <sup>69</sup> The Cyclopaedia of New South Wales, 1907, p428, Sydney Morning Herald, 21 January 1908, p6 and '133 Macquarie Street, Architect and Client – George Allen Mansfield and his uncle, George Oakes', History, October 1996 p12-14.

# 3.0 Analysis of Physical and Documentary Evidence

# 3.1 The Setting of the Upper Castlereagh Group

#### 3.1.1 The Historical Setting

The Methodist Church Group is located on the eastern side of Old Castlereagh Road on part of the (90 acres) block of land granted to John Lees in 1804 (Historic Portion 71). The Upper Castlereagh School Group sits on the western side of Old Castlereagh Road on part of the original 1803 (100 acres) grant to Edward Field (Historic Portion 54) (Figure 3.1).

The buildings were located along Old Castlereagh Road and set in extensive grounds surrounded by rich pasture land. The general landscape character was determined by the generally flat topography with trees confined to the site boundaries, along the road frontage and on the banks of a creek—one of the Nepean River's tributaries and then a distinctive element across the Castlereagh Valley landscape. Within the district, there were scattered farms ranging from small holdings of a few acres with small timber cottages to larger estates with more substantial homesteads. Flourmills were located on the river banks and inns—eg Landers Inn—were located along the main roads.

The three religious denominations—ie Anglican, Catholic and Methodist—were strongly represented in the district by churches, schools and cemeteries and reflected in the physical settlement pattern with the church as a physical, spiritual and social focus for each of these groups. Schools grew as they were needed, first on private farms—eg John Single's school at Nepean Park and James McCarthy's school at Cranebrook—and later within the church.

## 3.1.2 The Current Setting

In 2007 the main central portion of Old Castlereagh Road was closed for quarrying, placing the study area at the end of a dead road. While the central portion of Old Castlereagh Road is being removed by quarrying, the two sections of the road at either end of the Scheme area—ie the section of the road adjacent to Landers Inn (Figure 3.2) and the section of the road between the Methodist Church Group and the Upper Castlereagh School Group (Figure 3.4 and 3.5)—have been identified for retention and incorporation into the future Scheme. It should be noted that quarrying and remediation has already occurred in parts of the property (Figure 3.1). Old Castlereagh Road is described in detail in section 3.2.1 below.

## 3.1.3 Key Views

The key views relevant to the Upper Castlereagh Group are summarised below:

- the Old Castlereagh Road vistas, illustrating the original north–south road alignment as the traditional way of accessing the site, reinforced by other linear features such as tree planting and fencing (Figure 3.2 and 3.3);
- the views of the Methodist Church Group and Upper Castlereagh School Group from Old Castlereagh Road in both directions (Figure 3.4 and 3.5);
- the views to the Cranebrook Escarpment and Blue Mountains along most of the length of Old Castlereagh Road in both directions;

- the open views from the Upper Castlereagh School Group to the Castlereagh Escarpment, which have been substantially obscured in recent years by mass planting of trees;
- the open views from the Methodist School Group to the Cranebrook Escarpment;
- the general overall view from the Scheme area (valley) to the escarpments;
- the visual links between the Methodist Church Group and the Upper Castlereagh School Group (Figure 3.6).

#### 3.1.4 The Future Setting

A Landscape Masterplan study was prepared by Cloustons Associates for PLDC in December 2009 as a vision for the future of the entire Scheme area. The Landscape Masterplan study provides an overview of the Scheme and identifies opportunities for the Upper Castlereagh Group and the immediate area surrounding the site to become a possible heritage/tourism hub. The immediate area to the south would be considered for incorporation of a quarantine lake required for water quality management purposes, with the Sydney International Regatta Centre (SIRC) lakes to remain (Figure 3.1, 3.7 and 3.8).



Figure 3.1 Aerial photograph showing the current site conditions and the historical 1803–1804 allotments (red outline). Note that quarrying and remediation has already occurred in parts of the property—the land to the east is now part of the SIRC and the relationship to the (former) Cranebrook Creek and Lees' original house and chapel site is now lost. (Source: Google 2011, edited by GML)



Figure 3.2 View north along Old Castlereagh Road, adjacent to Landers Inn (to the left), illustrating the north-south alignment reinforced by fencing (see Figure 3.4).



Figure 3.3 Looking south along Old Castlereagh Road, the Methodist Church Group to the left (east), illustrating the north-south alignment reinforced by trees and fencing.



Figure 3.4 Looking north along Old Castlereagh Road, the Methodist Church Group to the right (east), illustrating the north-south alignment, the siting on the road, and vistas reinforced by trees and fencing (see Figure 3.2).



Figure 3.5 Looking north along Old Castlereagh Road, the Upper Castlereagh School Group to the left (west), illustrating the siting on the road.

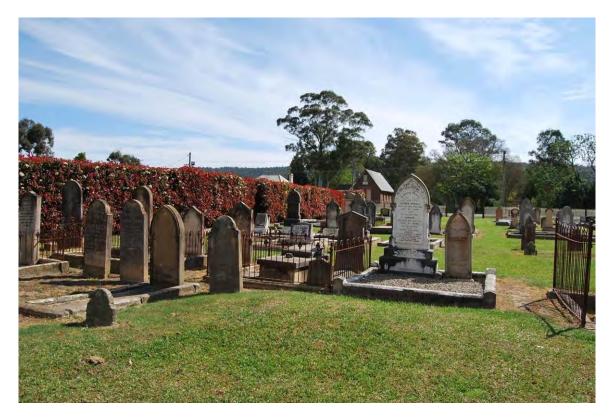


Figure 3.6 The Methodist Cemetery looking west with Upper Castlereagh School and Master's Residence in the background.

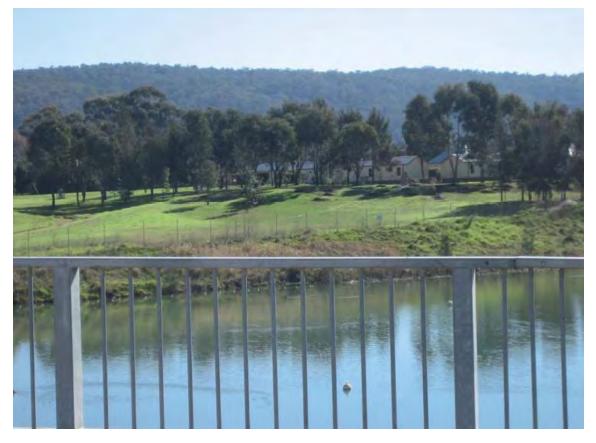


Figure 3.7 The Methodist Church Group viewed from the SIRC. (Source: Clouston Associates, 2009)



Figure 3.8 The SIRC viewed from the Methodist Church Group site, looking east.

# 3.2 Key Built Elements

The study area comprises:

- Old Castlereagh Road;
- the Methodist Church Group; and
- the Upper Castlereagh School Group.

The key built elements/sites within these three sites (Figure 1.3) are described below and dentified in Figure 3.9.



Figure 3.9 Survey plan showing the key built elements within the subject area. (Source: Craig & Rhodes, 2010).

## Godden Mackay Logan

## 3.2.1 Old Castlereagh Road

Old Castlereagh Road is a sealed road forming an L-shape that bisects the Scheme area on its north–south orientation and then runs parallel to the southern boundary of the scheme on its east–west section.

Originally, Old Castlereagh Road bisected the Castlereagh flood plain, with a large number of farming allotments oriented at right angles, creating an orthogonal pattern. Prior to c1850, Old Castlereagh Road was a dead-end road formed to provide access to the Castlereagh grants from the north (present day Windsor). By 1850 Old Castlereagh Road had been extended from Birds Eye Corner to the east (through John McHenry's property) to join Cranebrook Road (now Castlereagh Road), thus cutting John McHenry's block in two, and then continuing south into Penrith.

Old Castlereagh Road was widened in the 1960s and has been modified in recent decades by road works such as new culverts, re-grading and resurfacing. The original road alignment itself within the subject area remains.

#### 3.2.2 Methodist Church Group

The Methodist Church Group comprises the following key built elements:

- Methodist Church (Figures 3.10 and 3.12);
- Church Hall (Figures 3.11 and 3.13);
- Methodist Cemetery (Figures 3.38 and 3.17);
- Bell/Clock Tower (Figure 3.53);
- Conference Rooms (Figure 3.58);
- Accommodation Blocks (Figures 3.15 and 3.44);
- Site of Lees' 1819 chapel;
- Lees' House Site (Figure 3.83).

These are described in detail below.

#### 3.2.2.1 Methodist Church

The existing church is a brick construction of simple rectangular plan with timber floor, gabled roof and rendered facades. The gabled east and west ends feature rendered parapets with stone capping and stone stringcourses. The side elevations feature timber-framed lancet windows. The roof is now clad in corrugated iron.

Internally, the church retains its original axial pew configuration focused on the raised altar and pulpit at the centre of the east end. It also retains its original purpose-built furniture items, including the box pews, carved pulpit, alter, lectern and communion rail. There are several memorials around the walls.

The church was built in 1847 and was officially opened in 1848.

A later entrance porch with a castellated parapet is located at the west end (front elevation), facing Old Castlereagh Road. Internally, a recent plasterboard ceiling and a cornice have been installed.

## 3.2.2.2 Church Hall

The Church Hall is a timber framed, weatherboard clad structure, of simple rectangular plan. It has a hipped roof supported on octagonal timber posts with wrought iron brackets. Internally, the hall retains its original wide timber boarded ceiling and simple timber cornice. The roof is now clad in corrugated iron.

A skillion roofed timber-framed addition has been added to the eastern end of the building, circa mid-twentieth century. Recent modifications include replacement of the timber floor and infill of the stage to accommodate a storage area.

The Church Hall was built in 1864 and was used as a school until Upper Castlereagh School was opened in 1879.

#### 3.2.2.3 Methodist Cemetery

The Methodist Cemetery has a simple rectilinear layout with an east-west grave orientation. The cemetery contains a number of early graves with wrought iron surrounds, stone kerbing and headstones, and a variety of stone and marble monuments dating from the nineteenth century to the present. These vary from simple stone slabs to more decorative types with urns and columns on pedestals, and more recent examples including granite plaques, tiled slabs and columbaria.

The Methodist Cemetery was officially opened in 1836, though the earliest recorded burial date is 1846 (Alfred Gorman's grave<sup>1</sup>). The cemetery contains the graves of long-established local families, such as the Howells and the Wrights. Of particular note are John and Mary Lees' graves, who were originally buried at Castlereagh cemetery and transferred to the current site in 1921.

The cemetery is still in use for burials.

#### 3.2.2.4 Bell/Clock Tower

The recent freestanding Bell/Clock Tower is located to the east of the church, well removed from the rear elevation. The tower is square in plan with rendered masonry walls on a projecting base. The tower has a hipped roof clad in corrugated iron, and lancet windows fitted with louvres on the upper level.

The Bell/Clock Tower was officially opened in 2001.

#### 3.2.2.5 Conference Rooms (also referred to as the Gloster Udy Memorial Hall)

The recent Conference Rooms building is a simple single-storey weatherboard structure with a hipped roof and a skillion roofed verandah on the north elevation.

The Conference Rooms were opened in 2006.

#### 3.2.2.6 Accommodation Blocks (also referred to as the Academy Cabins)

Three recent Accommodation Blocks are located in the south-east part of the site, set on a flat grassed area in an L-shaped arrangement. The three blocks are of identical construction, featuring single-storey weatherboard facades and gabled roofs. The internal layout consists of a simple rectangular plan with a central corridor and rooms located on each side.

The Accommodation Blocks are connected to the conference rooms to the north by uncovered concrete paths.

They were opened in 2000 and are leased to the church and community groups, housing 48 people.

#### 3.2.2.7 Site of 1819 Chapel

Lees' second chapel was built on the current church site in 1819. It was most likely of timber construction and located immediately to the south of the existing church. Refer to Section 3.5 for more detail.

#### 3.2.2.8 Lees' House Site

The documentary evidence indicates that John Lees was living on the site in c1815 and by 1817 a Methodist chapel adjoined his house. Lees' original cottage was reportedly located near the former Cranebrook Creek which may have been the supply to the house. Lees sold the land to the east of the former Cranebrook Creek to Edward Field Snr in c1830. Lees built a second house to the north of his 1819 chapel fronting (Old) Castlereagh Road, which he occupied until he died in 1836. This house was then occupied by various members of his family until the 1930s. The cottage was demolished sometime between 1970 and 1982 with evidence remaining in the form of footings, well and chimney (Figure 3.83). The site of Lees' original house and first (1817) Methodist chapel is now under the SIRC lake (Figure 3.1).

#### 3.2.2.9 Fences and Boundary Treatments

In front of the church and church hall a decorative wrought-iron fence with brick base and piers (c1920s) marks the boundary to Old Castlereagh Road. To the north of this is an open post and rail timber fence, and along the cemetery and Castlereagh Christian Academy boundaries is a timber picket fence, which resembles that shown in a 1913 image of the church hall. A dense clipped hedge surrounds the Castlereagh Christian Academy site enclosing it and separating it from the cemetery and Old Castlereagh Road. A low steel post and chain fence separates the church site from the site of John Lee's second house to the north. A rural star picket and strained wire fence surrounds the remaining boundaries of the property.

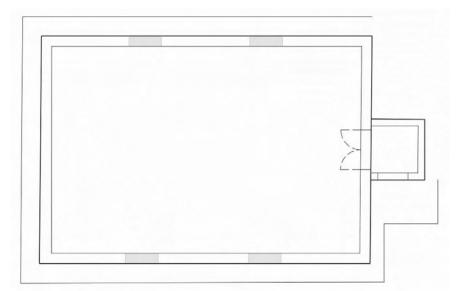


Figure 3.10 Floor Plan showing the internal layout of the Methodist Church (not to scale). (Source: Craig & Rhodes, 2010).

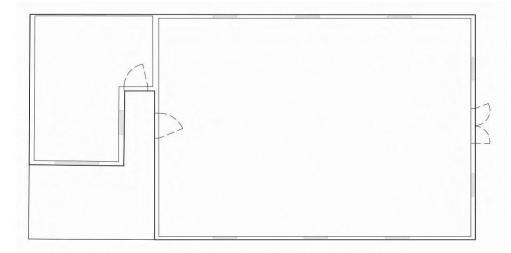


Figure 3.11 Floor Plan showing the internal layout of the Church Hall (not to scale). (Source: Craig & Rhodes, 2010).



**Figure 3.12** Front (west) presentation of the Methodist Church as viewed from Old Castlereagh Road. Note the recent Bell Tower, opened in 2001 in the background (to the east).



Figure 3.13 Church Hall, side (north) presentation.



**Figure 3.14** The Methodist Church viewed from the garden to the north, showing the trees and fence along Old Castlereagh Road. Note the entrance porch and parapeted gable end.



Figure 3.15 The recent accommodation blocks located directly to the south of Methodist Cemetery, as viewed from Old Castlereagh Road.



Figure 3.16 The recent accommodation blocks and sheds to the south of the Methodist Cemetery.



Figure 3.17 The Methodist Cemetery on the church grounds (mostly cleared with mown grass).



**Figure 3.18** The Methodist Church (to the right), recent Conference Rooms (in the middle), and the recent Bell Tower (to the left).



**Figure 3.19** The rear (east) elevation of the Methodist Church (to the right), the Church Hall (middle), and the recent Conference Rooms (to the left).



Figure 3.20 The recent Conference Rooms to the east of the Church Hall, looking towards Old Castlereagh Road.

Figure 3.21 The blind rear (east) elevation of the Methodist Church. The recent Bell Tower to the right.



**Figure 3.22** Interior view of the Methodist Church, looking east towards the altar, illustrating the unadorned interiors with simple Gothic detailing.



**Figure 3.23** Interior view of the Methodist Church, looking west towards the entrance porch. Note the two lancet alcoves (one on either side) on the front elevation.



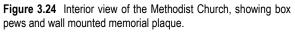




Figure 3.25 Interior view of church showing box pews and altar.



Figure 3.26 Detail of the communion rail. Note original wide timber floorboard and steps remain.



**Figure 3.27** Detail of memorial plaque illustrating the associations with long-established families such as the Smith/Wright family.



Figure 3.28 Carved stand detail with the words 'To the glory of God'.



Figure 3.29 Interior detail showing the original timber floor and furniture.

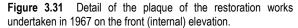




Figure 3.30 Detail of the memorial plaques mounted on the side (internal) elevation.



Figure 3.32 Interior view of the Church Hall showing weatherboards and entrance door detail.





**Figure 3.33** Front presentation of the Church Hall adjacent to Old Castlereagh Road showing the front entrance.



**Figure 3.34** General view of the interiors of the Church Hall showing weatherboard walling, timber ceiling and double hung four-paned windows.



Figure 3.35 Ceiling detail showing ventilator.





Figure 3.36 Interior view of the Church Hall showing the enclosed stage and the original timber ceiling supported on timber posts and wrought iron brackets. Note ventilator and bell mechanism.

Figure 3.37 Detail of the former stage, now enclosed to accommodate a storage room. Note recent timber floor.

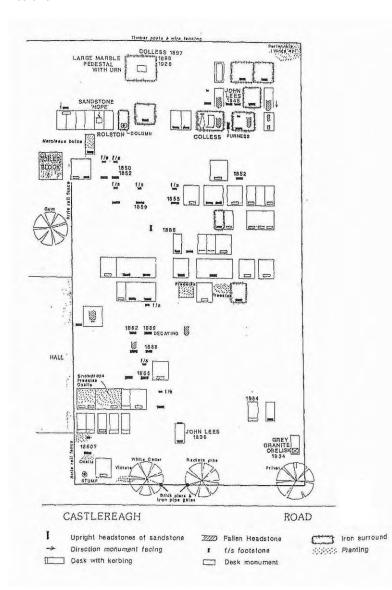


Figure 3.38 Plan showing the layout of the Methodist Cemetery (not to scale). (Source: Don Godden and Associates Pty Ltd, Penrith Cemeteries Conservation Plans, 1989).



Figure 3.39 The Methodist Cemetery, looking south towards the recent Accommodation Blocks.



**Figure 3.40** The Methodist Cemetery, looking east. Note the formal layout and east–west grave orientation, typical of nineteenth century churchyard design.





**Figure 3.41** Detail of granite obelisk on a stone pedestal. Note the line of plantings along the south boundary and the recent Accommodation Blocks to the right.



Figure 3.43 Detail of John and Sarah Lees' graves.

**Figure 3.42** The Methodist Cemetery, looking north towards the Methodist Church and Church Hall, showing sandstone kerbing and wrought iron grave surrounds.



Figure 3.44 The recent Accommodation Blocks as viewed from the Methodist Cemetery.

#### Godden Mackay Logan



Figure 3.45 Detail of a draped urn built on a stone pedestal and wrought iron grave surround.



Figure 3.46 Detail of stone grave surrounds and gabled and semicircular upright slabs.



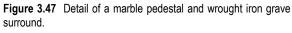




Figure 3.49 Looking south showing the mix of grave markers and the Church Hall in the background.



Figure 3.48 The cemetery contains graves of long-established families such as the Howells.



Figure 3.50 Looking west towards Old Castlereagh Road illustrating the recent use of the site for the interment of ashes.



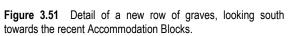




Figure 3.52 Detail of Long's grave illustrating the introduction of modern materials.





Figure  $\mathbf{3.53}$  The Bell/Clock Tower, looking east towards the SIRC.

Figure 3.54 Detail of the memorial plaque of the opening of the Bell/Clock Tower in 2001.



Figure 3.55 Exterior view of the Bell/Clock Tower.



Figure 3.56 Interior view of the Bell/Clock Tower.



Figure 3.57 Exterior view of the recent Accommodation Blocks, looking west from the grassed area.



Figure 3.58 Exterior view of the recent Conference Rooms. Note the skillion roofed verandah adjacent to the Church Hall.



**Figure 3.59** Exterior view of the Conference Rooms with the Church Hall in the background, looking towards Old Castlereagh Road.



Figure 3.60 Detail of the memorial plaque of the opening of the Conference Rooms in 2006.



Figure 3.61 Interior view of the Conference Rooms.

#### 3.2.3 Upper Castlereagh School Group

The Upper Castlereagh School Group comprises the following key built elements.

- Upper Castlereagh School (Figures 3.62 and 3.65).
- School Master's Residence (Figures 3.63 and 3.76).
- Outbuildings, including original privy (Figure 3.70).
- World War I Memorial (Figure 3.74).

These are described in detail below.

#### 3.2.3.1 Upper Castlereagh School (formerly Castlereagh Public School)

Upper Castlereagh School is a single-storey face brick structure with a stone base and sills, and contrasting brick lintels over window and door openings. The building has a gabled roof, originally clad in shingles, but now replaced with corrugated-iron roofing. Internally, the school has a simple rectangular plan, with a small entrance porch on the south (side) elevation. The north elevation has six-paned sash windows (now boarded over) featuring sandstone window sills and contrasting face brick heads. The front (east) elevation has two windows on the ground floor (now bricked in) and a boarded opening in the gable end. Evidence remains of a large opening also having been bricked up in the western elevation. The entrance porch has a gabled roof featuring buttress dressings, decorative timber bargeboards and finial detail to the gable end. The verandah on the side (south) elevation has been enclosed with weatherboards to provide additional accommodation and the skillion roof has been extended along the rear elevation. A weatherboard enclosure is located to the rear under the western skillion roof.

Internally, the main school house has a concrete slab floor (replacing the original timber floor), painted brick walls and a false battened ceiling below the original raked timber ceiling. There is little evidence remaining of the original tiered seating, although there is evidence of the original fireplace on the south wall having been removed and the original windows onto the south-facing verandah having been bricked up.

The school was built in 1878 and was officially opened as Castlereagh Public School in 1879. It remained in operation until 1975. The building has been vacant since its closure and is in dilapidated condition showing extensive termite damage.

#### 3.2.3.2 School Master's Residence

The former School Master's Residence is a single-storey brick cottage featuring a hipped roof (now replaced in corrugated iron) and brick chimneys. The facades feature double hung windows with sandstone sills. Internally, the house was originally rectangular in plan, comprising four rooms—three bedrooms and a kitchen—and with an open verandah along the front elevation. The verandah has a hipped roof, now supported on replacement metal posts.

The house was extended to the rear in c1898 to accommodate a kitchen and a covered walkway, and extended again between 1900 and 1913 to include a wash area to the rear. At this time, the rear verandah was enclosed to provide additional storage space, new windows were added on the

north elevation, and the original kitchen within the house was converted to accommodate a dining room.

Historical records indicate that part of the timber floor was replaced with concrete in the 1930s. The bathroom fitout and the installation of electric power/light were also introduced at this time.

More recent additions include a garage and sheds built to the rear to the house.

The interiors of the residence have not been inspected.

The house was built in 1878 and was used as a teacher's residence until the late 1970s–early 1980s. Since 1991, the former teacher's residence has been leased to the Castlereagh Academy and used to provide caretaker's accommodation.

#### 3.2.3.3 Outbuildings

Outbuildings associated with the school include an early brick privy and two later toilet blocks adjacent to the north boundary.

#### 3.2.3.4 World War I Memorial

A granite obelisk is located to the north of the school adjacent to Old Castlereagh Road. The memorial was built in 1919 to honour former school pupils who served in World War I.

#### 3.2.3.5 Fences and Boundary Treatments

A steel school fence (circa second half of twentieth century) marks the boundaries of both the school and the school master's residence to Old Castlereagh Road. Agricultural fencing marks the remaining property boundaries. A tall cyclone wire security fence surrounds the school building.

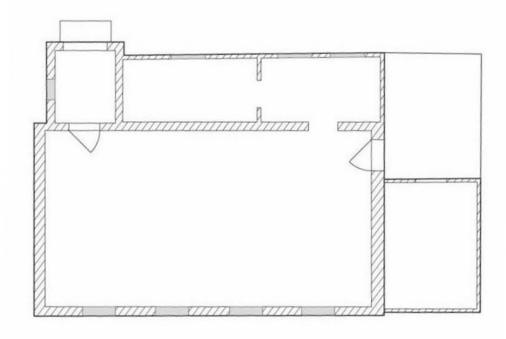


Figure 3.62 Floor plan showing the internal layout of Upper Castlereagh School. (Source: Craig & Rhodes, 2010)

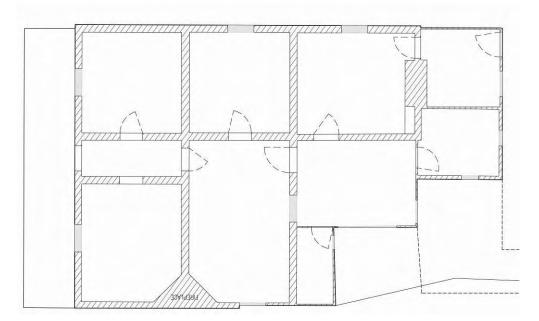


Figure 3.63 Floor plan showing the internal layout of the former School Master's Residence. (Source: Craig & Rhodes, 2010)



Figure 3.64 Upper Castlereagh School (right) and the Master's Residence (left) and as viewed from Old Castlereagh Road.



Figure 3.66 South elevation showing the entrance porch and enclosed verandah along the side and rear elevations.



Figure 3.65 The school as viewed from Old Castlereagh Road, showing the entrance porch to the south. Note wire mesh fencing.



Figure 3.67 North-west presentation showing the verandah addition.



Figure 3.68 Looking east towards Old Castlereagh Road, showing the rear presentation of the school (left) and residence (right).



Figure 3.69 Looking north-west, showing the rear elevation of the school and the elevated tank.



Figure 3.70 The privy (to the left) and more recent outbuildings to the north of the site.



**Figure 3.71** Interior view showing ceiling/roof detail. Note battens for shingles, and masonite ceiling covering. The roof is now clad in corrugated iron sheeting.



**Figure 3.72** Detail of the gabled entrance porch on the south elevation. Note sandstone base and stepped ends, arched entrance and timber bargeboards and finial to the gable end.

Figure 3.73 Typical six-paned sash window detail.



Figure 3.74 War Memorial and Upper Castlereagh School.



Figure 3.75 War Memorial. Note the Methodist Church Group on the opposite side of Old Castlereagh Road.

#### Godden Mackay Logan



Figure 3.76 School Master's Residence. South elevation.



Figure 3.77 East elevation of the School Master's Residence showing the verandah and garden adjacent to Old Castlereagh Road.



Figure 3.78 War Memorial.



Figure 3.79 Detail of War Memorial. Honour roll: 'AHMELMAN, F.H. / AHMELMAN, G. / CARTER, F. / CARTER, J. / DENNISS, E.W. / EMERY, J.J.F. / FIELD, B.C. / FIELD, E.G. / GRIFFITHS, A. /\* LANCE, E.K. / LANCE, H.N. / PURCELL, V. /\* SIMPSON, G. /\* KILLED.' (Source: transcription and photograph by Jonathan Auld, 2004, www.hawkesbury.net.au, viewed 19.01.11).



**Figure 3.80** Detail of War Memorial. Inscription reads: 'Erected in honor of / the above Residents who enlisted / from Castlereagh Upper / for Active Service in the Great War / 1914–1918' (Source: transcription and photograph by Jonathan Auld, 2004, www.hawkesbury.net.au, viewed 19.01.11).

### 3.3 Key Landscape Elements

In May 2011, PLDC commissioned an identification and assessment of existing plantings within the study area. The assessment, undertaken by Geoffrey Britton, includes a species schedule and photographs and is attached at Appendix E.

The study reported that older plantings within the subject area generally include Peppercorn Trees (*Schinus areira*) which are located along both sides of Old Castlereagh Road (Figure 3.82) and several large old White Cedars (*Melia azedarach var. australasica*) located within the Upper Castlereagh School Group site. The simple geometrical layout of the front garden of the former School Master's Residence (Figure 3.77) appears to be part of the original/early design of the house. Demolition of previous structures and recent development on the grounds surrounding the Methodist Church Group buildings to accommodate new buildings, paths and a carpark has resulted in the removal of other early vegetation within the Methodist Church Group site.

Other plantings are likely to have been introduced after the mid-twentieth century. Of particular note is the large group of eucalyptus behind the school and residence introduced in the 1950s–1960s.



Figure 3.81 Group of plantings at the northeast corner of the Methodist Church Group site. Note Peppercorn Tree to the left. (Source: Britton, Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation Upper Castlereagh, May 2011)

### 3.4 Summary of Key Phases of Development

The key phases in the development of the Upper Castlereagh Group and the key elements relating to each of these phases are summarised below and shown in Figure 3.82.

#### Phase 1: 1803–c1815—original land grants

The original land grants—the 90-acre block granted to John Lees (Historic Portion 71) and the 100acre block granted to Edward Field snr (Historic Portion 54)—were defined by straight boundaries to the north and south, perpendicular to the course of Old Castlereagh Road.

Only the alignment of Old Castlereagh Road between the church and school sites survives from this earliest phase of development.

#### Phase 2: c1815–1836—establishment of the site as a place of Methodism

During this phase, the first Methodist chapel was opened adjoining John Lees' house (1817). This site is now within the SIRC. A second chapel was built in 1819 on the current site. The documentary evidence indicates that this was located to the south of the current (1847) church, adjacent to Old Castlereagh Road.

In c1830 John Lees sold 28 acres of land, including the c1815–1817 house and the adjoining chapel, to Edward Field Snr. Lees then built a new house to the north of the 1819 chapel, where he lived until he died in 1836. Historical records indicate that Lees' descendants lived in the cottage until the 1930s and that the cottage was demolished sometime between 1970 and 1982.

#### Phase 3: 1836–1878—Methodist Church Group built on the site

During this phase the Methodist Cemetery was opened (1836) (Phase 3a) and the present day Methodist Church was built on the site (1845–1847) (Phase 3b).

In c1850 Old Castlereagh Road was extended to the east to join Cranebrook Road (now Castlereagh Road) then connecting into Penrith to the south.

In 1864 the Church Hall was built to the south of the 1819 chapel, replacing the former 1819 chapel (Phase 3b). The Church Hall was used as a parish school until it was replaced by the public school on the opposite side of the road in the 1870s.

#### Phase 4: 1878–1897—Upper Castlereagh School Group built on the site

During this phase, the present Upper Castlereagh School and the former School Master's Residence were constructed (1878) on the opposite side of Old Castlereagh Road, by the Council of Education of NSW.

#### Phase 5: 1898–1959—additions and improvements

The School Master's Residence was extended in 1898 with a new kitchen to the rear. Additions were also carried out between 1900 and 1913 to accommodate new bathroom and laundry facilities. Internal alterations were undertaken in the 1930s included installation of a concrete floor in one of the rear wash rooms.

The school verandah was enclosed in 1913 and windows added to the north wall of the school room. The tiered seating and fireplace were most likely removed from the school room at this time

and the windows onto the verandah blocked up. A new verandah was added to the rear of the school house in 1914.

Historical records indicate that renovations to the Methodist Church were undertaken in 1917 as part of the celebrations of the centenary of the opening of the first chapel on the site. It was possibly at this time that the entry porch was added.

The World War I Memorial was erected in the school grounds in 1919.

# Phase 6: 1960–present—extensive quarrying and rehabilitation within the Scheme area

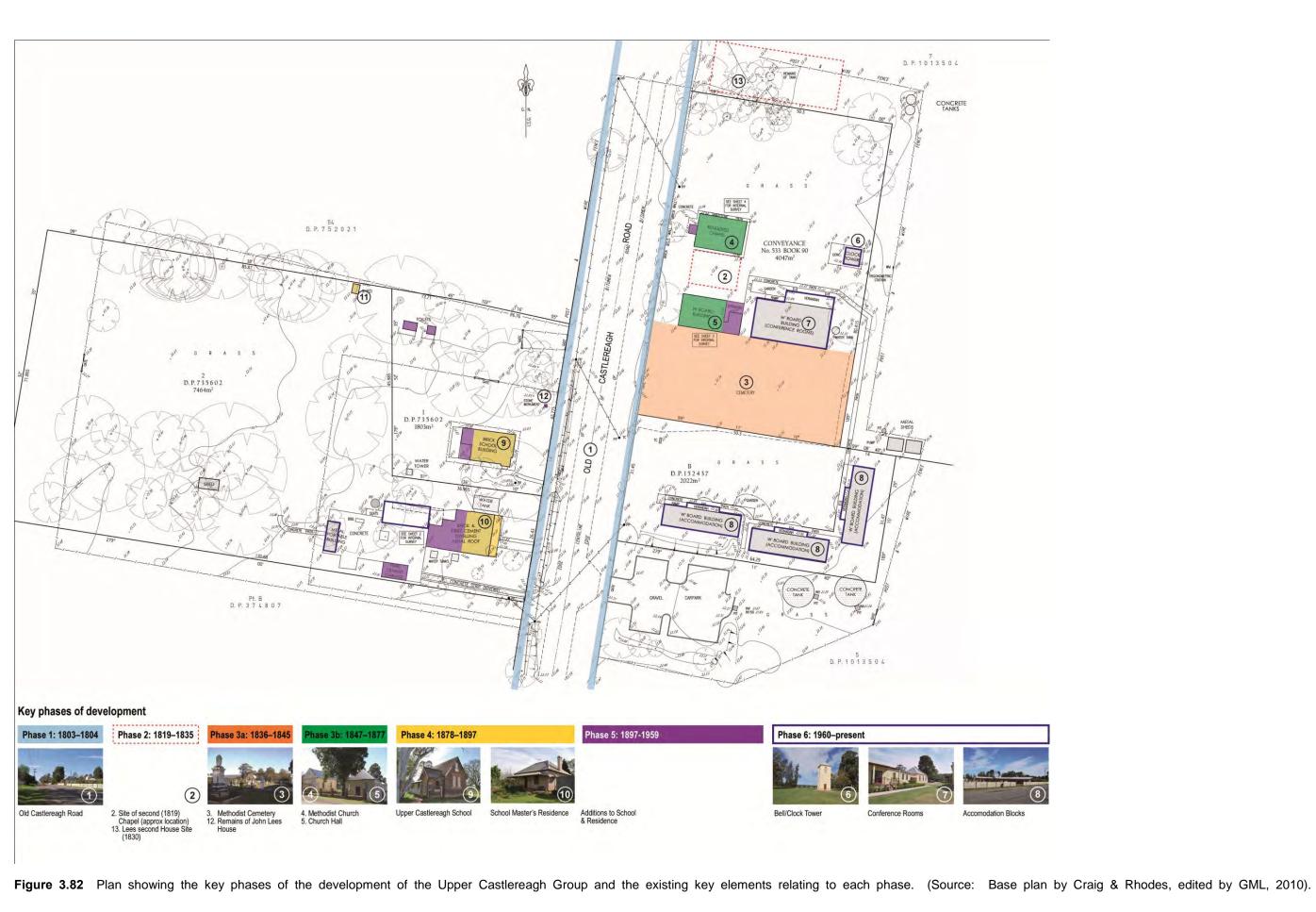
By the 1960s, the mining companies had begun purchasing much of the local farmland in the surrounding area.

Further works were undertaken on the church in the 1960s, which may have included the addition of the rear skillion to the church hall.

During this phase, the Uniting Church of Australia was established (1978) and Upper Castlereagh School was closed (1975).

Since the 1980s, extensive quarrying and remediation has been undertaken in the Scheme area by PLDC. Of particular note is the redevelopment of the area directly to the east (including Lees' House Site) into the SIRC for the Sydney 2000 Olympics.

Between 2000 and 2006 the recent Accommodation Blocks, the Bell/Clock Tower and the Conference Rooms were built on the site.



#### Godden Mackay Logan

### 3.5 Archaeological Potential

The following summary of the potential archaeological resource within the study area is taken from the Archaeology Handbooks included in the Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd *Penrith Lakes Archaeology Management Plan* (draft) 2010, prepared specifically for the Methodist Church Group, the Upper Castlereagh School and Residence, and Old Castlereagh Road.

The kind of relics that may survive in different parts of the site and their likelihood of survival (ie their archaeological potential) are summarised in Tables 3.1 to 3.3 below. The Archaeology Handbooks are included at Appendix F.

#### 3.5.1 Old Castlereagh Road

Potential Likely Archaeological Remains Archaeological Resource		Archaeological Potential	
Crushed stone to a depth of up to 500mm, cobble stones, gravel surfaces. Where later surfaces have been laid directly on earlier ones, the road base and the earlier surfaces are often undisturbed.		High	
The bases of gate posts, gravel or sealed surfaces.Entrances.Vulnerable to disturbance by road improvements.		Low-to-Moderate	
Soil deposits at the location of removed and filled culverts, timber and stone elements.		Low	

 Table 3.1
 The Potential Archaeological Resource of Old Castlereagh Road.

#### 3.5.2 Methodist Church Group

 Table 3.2
 The Potential Archaeological Resource at the Methodist Church Group site.

Potential Archaeological Resource	Likely Archaeological Remains	Archaeological Potential	
Early land clearing Tree roots, charcoal deposits, artefact scatters, soil deposits, evidence of camp sites etc. Likely to have been removed/disturbed by subsequent activities.		Low	
Construction and use of the earlier church	Footings, slab or compacted earth representing footprint, charcoal and other evidence of burning, isolated construction artefacts (nails, etc.), post holes.	High	
Burials	Grave sites.	High	
Domestic life Localised disturbance but elements of the house are visible north of the church (chimney, well, footings).		High	
Ancillary buildings Post holes, footings, deposits relating to outhouses, sheds, etc. in the vicinity of the church, hall. The area has been actively used and partially developed. Such relics that may survive are likely to be isolated and disturbed.		Moderate	
Service infrastructure and water supplyGeophysical survey has identified some services. Deeper subsurface features are likely to survive relatively intact.		High	

Potential Archaeological Resource	Likely Archaeological Remains	Archaeological Potential	
Waste disposal	Garbage pits, refuse dumps and privies. May have been periodically removed or disturbed by subsequent activities or structures.	Low	
Former landscaping	Paths, steps, edging, driveways (including unsealed surfaces), flower beds, soil deposits, etc. May have been obscured or disturbed/removed by subsequent activities or structures.	Low-to-Moderate	
Agricultural activities Soil deposits, plough furrows, irrigation ditches, isolated artefacts. Likely to have been disturbed by later activities.		Low	
Animal management Post holes on fence lines, isolated artefacts. Likely to have been disturbed by later activities.		Low	
Artefact scatters Miscellaneous fragments of ceramics, glass, bone, etc. Likely to have been disturbed by subsequent activities or structures in the area.		Low	

### 3.5.3 Upper Castlereagh School Group

Potential Archaeological Resource       Likely Archaeological Remains         Early land clearing       Tree roots, charcoal deposits, artefact scatters, soil deposits, evidence of camp sites, etc. Likely to have been removed/disturbed by subsequent activities.		Archaeological Potential	
		Low	
Agricultural activities before the school's construction	Soil deposits, plough furrows, irrigation ditches, archaeo-botanical remains, isolated artefacts. Likely to have been disturbed or destroyed by subsequent activities.	Low	
Domestic life	Deposits and artefacts within and near the footprint of the house. Localised disturbance associated with subsequent activities or structures in these areas.	Moderate	
School activities	Isolated artefacts lost or discarded in the play area (eg marbles, coins, etc.). Likely some disturbance.	Low	
Former structures, since demolished			
Service infrastructure Geophysical survey has identified some services. Deeper subsurface features are likely to survive relatively intact.		High	
Waste disposal Garbage pits, refuse dumps and privies. May have been periodically removed or disturbed by subsequent activities or structures.		Low	
Former landscaping around the residence Paths, steps, edging, driveways (including unsealed surfaces), flower beds, soil deposits, etc. May have been obscured or disturbed/removed by subsequent activities or structures.		Moderate	

 Table 3.3
 The Potential Archaeological Resource of the Upper Castlereagh School Group site.

#### 3.5.4 Results of Archaeological Investigation

Ground penetrating radar (GPR) survey and magnetometry survey of the Methodist Church Group site was undertaken in July 2008. The University of Sydney Archaeological Computing Laboratory Geophysical Survey at Castlereagh Methodist Church, Penrith Lakes, July 2008 reported:

'Several underground service lines were detected. The foundations of the church of 1817 are clearly visible. Large sub-surface features below the extensive lawn north of the church and the clock tower were detected but seem to be due to subsiding ground and are not related to structures.

The results achieved with the magnetometer are strongly disturbed due to the proximity of buildings. Therefore the sub-surface features do not appear as clear in the GPR survey. Nevertheless magnetometry confirmed that the anomalies that could be interpreted as structures in the lawn north of the existing church were not related to structures.

Overall the geophysical survey can be seen as successful, as the main questions could be answered. The foundation of the 1817 Church was detected in the location expected. (Figure 3.83)

The brick foundations of several buildings and a well are found at the northern side of the large lawn north of the church. This could indicate that there are other sub-surface features under the lawn or between the church and the clock tower.'

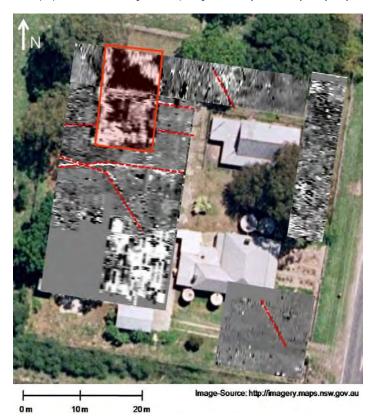
GPR survey of the Upper Castlereagh School Group was undertaken in March 2008. The University of Sydney Archaeological Computing Laboratory Ground Penetrating Radar Survey of sites in the Penrith Lakes Scheme, May 2008 indicates that:

'Several service lines running from the school and residence were detected.

In the north-western corner of the site a probable foundation of a former building 10 metres east–west and more than 13 metres north–south was detected.' (*Figure 3.84*).



**Figure 3.83** Methodist Church Group. Ground penetrating radar image showing the location of a former structure (dashed rectangle 1) (possibly the site of the second 1919 chapel) and services (dashed lines). The report notes that area No 10 to the north of the church contains a well and could possibly contain the remains of brick foundations and other structures (possibly the site of John Lees' second house). (Source: Archaeological Computing Laboratory, University of Sydney, 2008)



**Figure 3.84** Upper Castlereagh School Group. Ground penetrating radar image showing the possible location of a former structure (dashed rectangle) to the rear of the school (possibly the former tennis court) and services (dashed lines). (Source: Archaeological Computing Laboratory, University of Sydney, 2008)

### 3.6 Endnotes

<sup>1</sup> Don Godden and Associates Pty Ltd, Penrith Cemeteries Conservation Plans, 1989, p72.

## 4.0 Comparative Items

Public education in NSW began with the Public School Act of 1866 and the establishment of the Board of National Education (1848-1866). The first school to be opened under the Board was Kempsey National School in September 1848.<sup>1</sup>

The Council of Education assumed responsibility for the centralised administration of government schools in NSW in 1867 and controlled expenditure, the establishment and maintenance of public schools, and the appointment, training and examination of teachers in NSW. George A Mansfield was appointed Architect to the Council of Education in 1867, a position he held until 1880 when he undertook private work. While with the Council of Education, Mansfield was responsible for many public schools of high standard designed in the Free Gothic style of architecture. Upper Castlereagh School was one of three schools built along Old Castlereagh Road at the time, the other two were Agnes Banks Public School (Figure 4.1) and Castlereagh Public School (Figure 4.2).

Comparative items below have been identified by searching the State Heritage Inventory by item type (eg school), date of construction (eg Victorian period), and designer (eg G Mansfield).

Comparative examples in the Penrith LGA (listed as heritage items in the Penrith LEP 2010).

#### Agnes Banks Public School (Former)

Address: Castlereagh Road, Agnes Banks. LGA: Penrith.

Date of construction: 1879.

Architect: Mansfield.

Current use: Private residence.

Summary description: a brick building with a steep pitched gable roof. The former teacher's residence features symmetrical facades and verandah.

#### **Castlereagh Public School (Former)**

Address: 13-25 West Wilchard Road, Castlereagh. LGA: Penrith.

Date of construction: 1879.

Architect: Mansfield.

Current use: Storeroom in private ownership.

Summary description: a brick building with a steep pitched gable roof clad in corrugated metal. It features a gabled entrance porch to one side, an external brick chimney and double-hung windows,. The former teacher's residence fronts Wilchard Road has a hipped roof clad in corrugated metal, double-hung windows and flanking chimneys. The front verandah has been reconstructed, and it has a fibro clad service wing to the rear.



Figure 4.1 2004 photograph by Paul Davies Pty Ltd, Penrith LEP (Source: <u>www.penrithcity.nsw.gov.au</u>, viewed 19.01.11).



Figure 4.2 Former Castlereagh Public School, 2004 photograph by Paul Davies Pty Ltd, Penrith LEP (Source: www.penrithcity.nsw.gov.au, viewed 19.01.11).

# Orchard Hills Uniting Church (Mt Hope Methodist Church)

Address: 3 Frogmore, Orchard Hills. LGA: Penrith.

Date of construction: 1904.

Current use: Church.

Architect: Unknown.

Summary description: a single-storey building with gabled roof, clad in Colorbond sheeting. It has and three timber framed lancet windows on the side elevations and a porch on one side. A 1950s fibre cement church hall is located at the side of the church. The modern government school is sited to the east, and a c1950s fibro cement house is located to the west. This elevated site offers expansive views to the surrounding areas.



Figure 4.3 Orchard Hills Uniting Church (Source: SHI).

### Londonderry Cemetery (Wesleyan)

Address: Londonderry Road.

LGA: Penrith.

Date of construction: 1860.

Current use: Unknown.

Architect: Unknown.

Summary description: a small cemetery reserve is comprising sandstone memorials mostly 1860s. It is unusual for its isolation away from a settled area, and orientation of the memorial inscriptions away from the interred body. Some memorials are grouped by familial association and enclosed by stone pillars as found at Castlereagh Anglican Cemetery. There is A Bunya Pine which is the only indication of formal landscaping.



Figure 4.4 Londonderry Cemetery (Source: SHI, 2006 photograph by Paul Davies Pty Ltd).

#### Luddenham Uniting Church and Cemetery

Address: 3097-3099 The Northern Road, Luddenham. LGA: Penrith.

Date of construction: 1880-1886, c1960s hall.

Current use: Church and cemetery.

Architect: Unknown.

Summary description: A modest brick church with gabled roof. The external walls are cement rendered in ashlar. The east elevation has a porch with a side door and flanking timber framed windows. The side elevations have buttresses and three timber framed lancet windows with modern decorative leadlight glazing. The gabled roof has a low parapet and is clad in corrugated metal. The gable also includes a timber framed lancet vent fitted with louvres. At the rear of the church is a small 1960s weatherboard hall with a gabled roof. The cemetery at the rear contains graves dating from 1889-1984.



Figure 4.5 Luddenham Uniting Church and Cemetery (Source: SHI, 2004 photograph by Paul Davies Pty Ltd).

# Methodist Church (Former) (King Henry's Court restaurant)

Address: 74 Henry Street, Penrith.

LGA: Penrith.

Date of construction: Unknown, twin porches added to the front facade in 1886.

Current use: sold in the 1970s, now a restaurant.

Architect: Unknown.

Summary description: brick construction, with gabled roofs. The first Methodist Church in Penrith. It was replaced in 1975 with 'John Lees Christian Centre' (church and hall) on Evan Street.



Figure 4.6 Methodist Church (Former) (Source: SHI).



Figure 4.7 Methodist Church (Former) (Source: www.penrithcity.nsw.gov.au)

Comparative examples outside the Penrith LGA.

#### **Canterbury Public School**

Address: Church Street, Canterbury.

LGA: Canterbury.

Date of construction: 1878.

Architect: G A Mansfield.

Current use: Unknown.

Summary description: a single-storey building built of sandstone with carved bargeboards. The roof is now clad in corrugated iron.



Figure 4.8 Canterbury Public School (Source: SHR).

#### Blacktown Public School (Former)

Address: Flushcombe Road, Blacktown. LGA: Blacktown. Date of construction: 1876.

Architect: A Mansfield.

Current use: Unknown.

Summary description: a single-storey brick building with two gables on the northern side. It displays simple Victorian detailing such as a finial gable detail, sandstone dressings.



Figure 4.9 Former Blacktown Public School (Source: SHI).

#### **Arncliffe Public School**

Address: 168-170 Princes Highway, Arncliffe. LGA: Rockdale.

Date of construction: 1879.

Architect: G A Mansfield.

Current use: School/community facilities.

Summary description: a single-storey stone building with slate roof.



Figure 4.10 Arncliffe Public School (Source: SHI).

#### Bathurst Public School and Headmaster's Residence (Former) (National School, Australian Fossil and Minerals Museum)

Address: Howick Street, Bathurst.

LGA: Bathurst.

Date of construction: 1876.

Architect: G A Mansfield.

Current use: museum.

Summary description: a single-storey building of face brick with sandstone base and dressings, and a steep gable roof clad in slate. It features a two-storey tower with pyramidal roof and lead sheeted spire, decorative barge boards to main gables, and timber framed lancet windows. The two-storey teacher's residence has face brick asymmetrical facades under a steeply pitched slat roof and a verandah supported on timber posts, and decorative valance.



Figure 4.11 Bathurst Public School (Source: SHI).



Figure 4.12 Headmaster's Residence (Source: SHI).

#### **Crown Street Public School**

Address: Crown Street, Surry Hills.

LGA: Sydney.

Date of construction: 1879.

Architect: A Mansfield.

Current use: Public school.

Summary description: A large two-storey school building in Gothic Revival style, built of face brick on a sandstone base and feature stone dressing around windows, sandstone cornices and finely detailed parapet capping. The dominant feature is a centrally placed three-storey tower with a metal roofed spire. The roof over the main building is steeply pitched in a form similar to a mansard roof and is sheeted with corrugated metal. The building is dramatically sited on a small hill above Crown Street and in the grounds is a small cenotaph in the Anzac tradition dedicated to the former school pupils. The cenotaph is connected to the street entrances by a series of stone terraces and steps marked by crafted stone and iron fencing.



Figure 4.13 Crown Street Public School (Source: SHI).

#### **Redfern Public School**

Address: 160-202 George Street, Redfern.

LGA: Sydney.

Date of construction: 1878, 1920 addition.

Architect: A Mansfield.

Current use: Community services.

Summary description: A two-storey Victorian Romanesque building with stuccoed brick facades built on a sandstone base, featuring decorative stringcourses and double hung windows. I has a single-storey verandah and a single-storey castellated addition on one side.



Figure 4.14 Redfern Public School (Source: SHI).

# Cleveland Street Public School (now Cleveland Street Intensive English High)

Address: 244 Cleveland Street, Surry Hills. LGA: Sydney.

Date of construction: 1867, c1891 addition.

Architect: G A Mansfield, W E Kemp.

#### Current use: School.

Summary description: a Victorian Gothic school complex comprising two two-storey buildings built of brick and sandstone with gabled roofs, single-storey annexes and a tower designed by Mansfield, and a c1891 two-storey addition by W E Kemp. The complex includes a covered playground in the basement.



Figure 4.15 Cleveland Street Public School (Source: SHI).

#### Gordon Public School (now Gordon Library)

Address: 799 Pacific Highway, Gordon.

LGA: Ku-ring-gai.

Date of construction: 1876.

Architect: G A Mansfield.

Current use: Library.

Summary description: a large single-storey sandstone complex built in 1876 as the main school for the Upper North Shore area. Steep gabled roof mostly re-clad with concrete tiles, and stone chimneys. The gable ends have decorative finials and arched bargeboards.



Figure 4.16 Gordon Public School (Source: SHI).

# Darlington Primary School (Former) (University of Sydney)

Address: Maze Crescent, University of Sydney. LGA: Sydney.

Date of construction: 1878.

Architect: A Mansfield.

Current use: University of Sydney.

Summary description: a two-storey building built of polychromatic brickwork with sandstone sills, kneelers, broaches and stringcourses. It features a spire at the south-west corner, a chimney on the west elevation and gables to the south and west. Blond brick is used for the body of the walls and red brick is used to accentuate arches and the quatrefoil window to the main gable. Red bricks have been recessed to form a cross motif, based on brick modules. This motif occurs on the spire and below the sill to the main gable. The roof is slate, with the exception of the verandah which appears to be an addition.



Figure 4.17 Darlington Primary School (Source: SHI).

#### **Newtown Primary School**

Address: 344-350 King Street, Newtown.

LGA: Sydney.

Date of construction: 1878, c1892 addition, c1921 war memorial.

Architect: A Mansfield, W Kemp.

Current use: Unknown.

Summary description: A two-storey building with a threestorey tower at the main entrance, built of brick on stone foundations with sandstone detailing and pointed arched windows. The first floor consists of sandstone detailed windows, most of which have a gable above, capped with iron finials. A prominent stringcourse divides the first and second floors featuring a recessed cross pattern. The complex includes a two-storey stone and brick c1892 addition behind the main building by W Kemp, linked to the main building, and c1921 war memorial.



Figure 4.18 Newtown Primary School (Source: SHI).

#### **Uniting Church and Hall**

Address: Macquarie Street, Windsor.

LGA: Hawkesbury.

Date of construction: 1861 – 1876. Architect: Unknown.

Current use: Church.

Summary description: Victorian period Gothic revival style, built of rendered brick and has a steep slate roof. Most of the fittings are original and there is a marble memorial to the pioneer Wesleyan missionary, the Rev. Peter Turner (1803-73), who was associated with Windsor for the last twenty years of his life. The precinct comprises the Uniting Church, the church hall, the former parsonage and a house at No 29 Fitzgerald Street. The present church replaced the former 1838-1839 church on the site.



**Figure 4.19** Uniting Church and Hall (Source: SHI, viewed 29.03.11).

Other (major) examples of Mansfield's work are included below.

#### Uniting Church (Newtown Mission Uniting Church; Wesleyan Methodist Church and School Hall)

Address: 280a King Street, Newtown.

LGA: Sydney.

Date of construction: 1864, with alterations in 1875, 1882, the addition of the 1910 organ loft in 1910, and further alterations in the 1920s and 1940s.

Architect: A Mansfield.

Current use: Church.

Summary description: a two-storey Victorian Gothic style church constructed of face brickwork on a sandstone base with stone dressings, buttresses and gable roof. The building is symmetrical with triple gothic arched leadlight windows with stone tracery above panelled doors at ground floor level. The site retains remnant elements of cast iron palisade fencing and gates with sandstone gateposts. It was the first example of the 'Model Plan' Church to be implemented in Australia.



Figure 4.20 Uniting Church, Newtown (Source: SHI).

#### **Royal Prince Alfred Hospital**

Address: Missenden Road, Camperdown. LGA: Sydney.

Date of construction: 1876-1882.

Architect: Mansfield Brothers.

Current use:

Summary description: Free Classical style, built symmetrically about a three-storey portico featuring brick facades with sandstone red brick embellishments, arched openings and stained glass windows. The entrance portico has grey granite columns. The roof has been replaced with terracotta tiles. Original internal linings include elaborate plaster work, pressed metal ceiling and fine High Victorian tiles.

### 4.1 Endnotes

<sup>1</sup> https://www.det.nsw.edu.au/about-us/who-we-are/historical-information/

## 5.0 Significance Assessment

### 5.1 Introduction

The Burra Charter defines 'cultural significance' as 'aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for the past, present or future generations'. Cultural significance is embodied in the place itself, its fabric, its setting, its use, associations, meanings, related places and objects.<sup>1</sup>

The assessment of heritage significance identifies whether a place (or element of a place) may be considered important and valuable to the community. A place may also have a range of values important to different individuals or groups.

The terms 'cultural significance', 'heritage value' and 'heritage significance' are synonymous, indistinctly used in this CMP and in Australia by organisations such as the Heritage Council, the National Trust of Australia (NSW) and the Heritage Branch.

# 5.1.1 Assessment of the Heritage Significance using the NSW State Assessment Criteria

The *NSW Heritage Manual*, published by the NSW Heritage Office and Department of Urban Affairs and Planning, provides the methodology for undertaking assessments of heritage significance within the context of NSW<sup>2</sup>. The NSW assessment criteria are listed below.

Criterion (a)—an item is important in the course, or pattern, of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area).

Criterion (b)—an item has strong or special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance in NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area).

Criterion (c)—an item is important in demonstrating aesthetic characteristics and/or a high degree of creative or technical achievement in NSW (or the local area).

Criterion (d)—an item has strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group in NSW (or the local area) for social, cultural or spiritual reasons.

Criterion (e)—an item has potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area).

Criterion (f)—an item possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area).

Criterion (g)—an item is important in demonstrating the principal characteristics of a class of NSW's (or the local area's) cultural or natural places or cultural or natural environments.

An item is significant if the kind of attributes listed in the inclusion guidelines under each particular criterion help to describe it (see tables in Section 5.2 below). Similarly, the item is not significant if the kind of attributes listed in the exclusion guidelines under each particular criterion help to describe it.

Statutory protection of heritage places by local and/or State government is usually related to the level of significance of the place as identified in the assessment of significance—ie local or State significance. Items of State significance may be considered by the Heritage Council of NSW for inclusion on the State Heritage Register (SHR). The threshold for inclusion on the SHR is that a

place meets one (or more) of the NSW assessment criteria listed above. An item is not to be excluded on the grounds that items with similar characteristics have already been listed on the SHR.

The Heritage Branch, Department of Planning publication 'Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and Relics', 2009, provides the approach for the assessment of heritage significance related to archaeological sites and relics used in this CMP.

# 5.2 Assessment of the Heritage Significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group using the NSW State Assessment Criteria

5.2.1 Criterion (a)—an item is important in the course, or pattern, of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

Guidelines for Inclusion		Guidelines for Exclusion	
•	Shows evidence of a significant human activity Is associated with a significant activity or historical phase Maintains or shows the continuity of a historical process or activity	<ul> <li>Has incidental or unsubstantiated connections with historically important activities or processes</li> <li>Provides evidence of activities or processes that are of dubious historical importance</li> <li>Has been so altered that it can no longer provide evidence of a particular association</li> </ul>	

Old Castlereagh Road is significant as one of the earliest roads in Sydney. It was formed in 1803 to provide access from the north (present day Windsor) to the original Castlereagh land subdivision. The north/south road alignment, determined the planned nature of the early land grants, which were granted to a mix of ex-convicts and free settlers with a strong representation of former soldiers of the NSW Corps. The Methodist Church Group is located on the 90 acre block granted to John Lees of the NSW Corps in 1804 (portion 71) and the School Group is located on the 100 acre block (portion 54) granted to Edward Field, also of the NSW Corps, in 1803. The form of this subdivision survived almost intact until the 1970s, but now little physical evidence remains as a result of mining activities.

The Methodist Church Group is of State significance due to its strong association with the establishment of the Methodist (Wesleyan) Church in Australia. In 1817, John Lees, an original grantee of the Upper Castlereagh district, built the earliest purpose-built Methodist chapel adjoining his own house. In 1819, he built a freestanding chapel on the current church site, which he donated to the church, and which was also part of his original land grant. His original chapel was then adapted and used as overnight lodging for Methodist preachers visiting the chapel. Since that time, the church site has continued to develop as a centre of Methodism (Uniting Church) with the existing church being built in 1847 and the existing church hall in 1864, at which time the earlier chapel was demolished. More recent additions include the bell/clock tower, conference rooms and accommodation blocks for use by church groups visiting and staying at the site. The church has been in continuous use as a centre for worship, fellowship, learning and social activity for the Upper Castlereagh community since its establishment in 1817.

The Methodist Church group is also associated with the establishment of education in the Upper Castlereagh district, with the first school being accommodated in the church building itself soon after it was completed in 1819. The preacher also acted as teacher. The establishment of the Upper Castlereagh Public School in 1878 is associated with the passing of the *NSW Public School* 

Act in 1866, by which the government moved to transform education from a moral and religious based system to a broader and more accessible public education system. In 1878, the Methodist school teacher and his pupils left the church site and moved across the road to continue operating in the new public school building. The school closed in 1975, when many local families left the area due to the expansion of local sand mining operations. Religious education, however, has continued on the church site through the Christian Resources and Castlereagh Academy Limited. The Upper Castlereagh Group, comprising the church and school groups, is significant as it clearly demonstrates the historical development of education in the NSW, and in Upper Castlereagh in particular.

The Methodist Cemetery, established in 1836 and in use at least since 1848, is significant as it provides a tangible record, providing genealogical and biographical data, of the local families associated with the church. It records important information relating to early settlers in NSW and their descendants, such as geographic origins, family connexions, religious affiliations, and life conditions. The War Memorial, located on the school site, provides a record of local people and past students of the school who died during the First World War. The cemetery and War memorial are of Local historical significance.

The Upper Castlereagh Group, including both the church and school groups, is considered to be of Exceptional heritage significance at State level under this criterion.

# 5.2.2 Criterion (b)—an item has strong or special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance in the cultural or natural history of NSW (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

Gu	Guidelines for Inclusion		Guidelines for Exclusion	
•	Shows evidence of a significant human occupation Is associated with a significant event, person, or group of persons	•	Has incidental or unsubstantiated connections with historically important people or events Provides evidence of people or events that are of dubious historical importance Has been so altered that it can no longer provide evidence of a particular association	

The Methodist Church Group has significance for its association with the establishment of Methodism (Wesleyanism) in NSW, and in particular with the founder, John Lees, who donated the first acre of land and built the first and second chapels on the site. The site is significant for its associations with pioneer missionary Methodists Samuel Leigh and Rev Ralph Mansfield (one of the original 1821 trustees) and with the Methodist/Uniting Church society/authority generally.

Upper Castlereagh School is significant for its association with George A Mansfield, architect to the Council of Education between 1867 and 1880. Mansfield, a well-known nineteenth century architect, was a founder of the Institute of Architects of NSW (initially 'The NSW Society for the Promotion of Architecture and Fine Art'), and president between 1871 and 1876.

The Upper Castlereagh Group, including both the church and school groups, is considered to be of State heritage significance under this criterion.

# 5.2.3 Criterion (c)—an item is important in demonstrating aesthetic characteristics and/or a high degree of creative or technical achievement in NSW (or the local area)

Gui	idelines for Inclusion	Guidelines for Exclusion	
•	Shows or is associated with, creative or technical innovation or achievement	<ul> <li>Is not a major work by an important designer of</li> <li>Has lost its design or technical integrity</li> </ul>	r artist
•	Is the inspiration for a creative or technical innovation or achievement	Its positive visual or sensory appeal or landmain scenic qualities have been more than temporar	
•	Is aesthetically distinctive	degraded	
•	Has landmark qualities	Has only a loose association with a creative or	
•	Exemplifies a particular taste, style or technology	technical achievement	

The Upper Castlereagh Group as a whole is an aesthetically cohesive assembly of simple Victorian religious and educational buildings (c1840-c1890) grouped together as a small village set within a picturesque rural landscape. Although much of the surrounding land has been altered through mining activities, the resulting lakes contribute to the scenic quality of the landscape and allow the group to retain its views across an open picturesque landscape without the intrusion of expanding suburban development.

Old Castlereagh Road has high scenic values derived from its picturesque rural setting and the views it offers to the Blue Mountains in the west and Cranebrook escarpment in the east.

The Methodist (Uniting) Church is of aesthetic significance as it retains its original internal arrangement and quality hand-crafted Victorian timber furniture items, including box pews, preaching dais, carved pulpit, alter, lectern and communion rail.

The Methodist Cemetery is significant for its ability to illustrate nineteenth century funeral design, local craftsmanship, taste, and the changing attitudes to death and death commemoration from c1846 through to the present.

The Upper Castlereagh Group is considered to be of State heritage significance under this criterion.

# 5.2.4 Criterion (d)—an item has strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group in NSW (or the local area) for social, cultural or spiritual reasons

Guidelines for Inclusion		Guidelines for Exclusion	
•	Is important for its associations with an identifiable group	<ul> <li>Is only important to the community for amenity reasons</li> </ul>	
•	Is important to a community's sense of place	Is retained only in preference to a proposed     alternative	

The Upper Castlereagh Group was established and developed to fulfil the local Upper Castlereagh community's spiritual, social and educational needs.

The Methodist Church Group has been in continuous use by the local Upper Castlereagh community since 1819 as a place of worship, fellowship and learning. This demonstrates a long-standing spiritual/religious attachment to the place, associated with social grouping and a sense of identity. The place has also contributed to, and continues to contribute to, the community's social life providing a venue for celebration and social gatherings (eg weddings). It now also provides a

venue for outside groups to gather and share spiritual, social and educational experiences (through its provision of group accommodation and conference facilities).

The Methodist Church Group is associated directly with the Uniting Church community, reflecting the religious beliefs, customs and development of this particular group.

The Methodist Cemetery holds significance for those whose family members (immediate relatives and ancestors) are buried and commemorated here. It represents a cultural landscape inscribed with layers of meanings and memories, both individual and collective.

The public esteem in which the church is regarded is demonstrated by its listing by the National Trust (NSW).

Oral history studies conducted in 1998, together with public protest and media coverage of the Penrith Lakes Development Scheme in the 1990s, indicate the value of the place to the local community.

The Upper Castlereagh Group is considered to be of State heritage significance under this criterion.

# 5.2.5 Criterion (e)—an item has potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

Guidelines for Inclusion		Guidelines for Exclusion	
•	Has the potential to yield new or further substantial scientific and/or archaeological information	•	The knowledge gained would be irrelevant to research on science, human history or culture
•	Is an important benchmark or reference site or type	•	Has little archaeological or research potential
•	Provides evidence of past human cultures that is unavailable elsewhere	•	Only contains information that is readily available from other resources or archaeological sites

The Upper Castlereagh Group, through its extant buildings, site features and archaeological remains, has the potential to tell the story of the development of the Methodist Church on the site, and their association with the local community as places of worship and education.

The physical and documentary evidence indicate a gradual process of accretion and consolidation of the church and school properties, with the addition of new buildings and other improvements. The early buildings, with the exception of the school, have survived generally intact with minimal internal alterations. Likewise, the immediate area surrounding the buildings has also remained generally undisturbed. Archaeological investigations undertaken within the Methodist Church Group site in 2008 revealed evidence of former structures to the south of the existing church (the site of the earlier 1819 chapel), service lines, as well as underground well and other structures to the north (site of John Lees' house). Investigations within the Upper Castlereagh School Group site indicate the possible remains of a former structures to the rear (west) of the school and service lines. Overall, the site has the potential to retain evidence of the earliest phases of domestic construction in the area (c1815-1817) such as foundations, water supply and ancillary buildings, grave sites, etc which may shed more light about its first occupants and their living conditions.

The cemetery provides a resource for research related to its use as a burial ground providing data such as genealogies, skeletal remains and associated burial artefacts.

The Upper Castlereagh Group is considered to be of State heritage significance under this criterion.

## 5.2.6 Criterion (f)—an item possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of NSW's cultural or natural history (or the cultural or natural history of the local area)

Gui	delines for Inclusion	Guidelines for Exclusion	
•	Provides evidence of a defunct custom, way of life or process Demonstrates a process, custom or other human activity that is in danger of being lost Shows unusually accurate evidence of a significant human activity Is the only example of its type Demonstrates designs or techniques of exceptional interest	Is not rare     Is numerous but under threat	
•	Shows rare evidence of a significant human activity important to a community		

The Methodist Church Group is unique as it is the place where Methodism was first established in Australia and it has remained in continuous use by the church ever since.

The Methodist Church Group is considered to be of State heritage significance under this criterion.

The Upper Castlereagh Group forms an important juxtaposition with other settlement at Castlereagh developed around religious/social groupings (ie Anglican, Catholic), community function (ie roadside development eg Landers Inn, farms), and the Castlereagh town site (Church Lane). The group together with the alignment of Old Castlereagh Road, formed in 1803 to provide access to the Castlereagh grants from the north, is now a rare surviving element of the cultural landscape/agricultural network of the period.

The Upper Castlereagh Group is considered to be of local heritage significance under this criterion.

# 5.2.7 Criterion (g)—an item is important in demonstrating the principal characteristics of a class of NSW's (or a class of the local area's): cultural or natural places; or cultural or natural environments

Gui	Guidelines for Inclusion		Guidelines for Exclusion	
•	Is a fine example of its type	•	Is a poor example of its type	
•	Has the principal characteristics of an important class or group of items	•	Does not include or has lost the range of characteristics of a type	
•	Has attributes typical of a particular way of life, philosophy, custom, significant process, design, technique or activity	•	Does not represent well the characteristics that make up a significant variation of a type	
•	Is a significant variation to a class of items			
•	Is part of a group which collectively illustrates a representative type			
•	Is outstanding because of its setting, condition or size			
•	Is outstanding because of its integrity or the esteem in which it is held			

The Upper Castlereagh Group is an intact and cohesive group of simple early to mid-Victorian buildings surviving within their early rural village context. Subsequent alterations and additions

have been low key and have not destroyed or obscured the original building layouts, forms and details.

Upper Castlereagh School is a representative example of public architecture which strongly evokes the origins of Government founded primary education in NSW. The site is representative of the typology developed by Mansfield for the NSW Council of Education, including the former teacher's residence, a prerequisite in the isolated rural communities of the late nineteenth century in the region.

The World War I Memorial within the school grounds is a common representative example of the commemorative construction undertaken by the NSW Government to commemorate nationally valued ideals.

The Upper Castlereagh Group is considered to be of local heritage significance under this criterion.

#### 5.3 Summary Statement of Heritage Significance

The Upper Castlereagh Group is considered to be of heritage significance at State level for the following reasons:

The Methodist Church Group has significance for its association with the establishment of Methodism in Australia, and in particular with John Lees, Samuel Leigh and Rev Ralph Mansfield. The Methodist Church Group has remained in continuous use by the Church and the local community since its foundation, as a place of worship, celebration, fellowship, social gathering and learning. The place retains evidence of all phases of its growth and development.

The Upper Castlereagh Group clearly illustrates the transition in education from a private denominational system to a State-based system. A Wesleyan school was first established on the church site soon after the church was built to satisfy the educational needs of the local children, with the preacher also acting as teacher. The school operated from the 1819 chapel and then later from the 1864 church hall. In 1879, the teacher and students transferred from the church site to the new purpose-built State-run public school across the road. The school continued in operation until 1975.

The Upper Castlereagh Group as a whole is a rare surviving example of a physically and historically cohesive assembly of simple early to mid-Victorian period (c1840-c1890) buildings, forming a small rural village precinct on the outskirts of Sydney.

The Upper Castlereagh School and School Master's Residence were designed by G A Mansfield, a significant NSW architect, for the NSW Council of Education.

Although the surrounding landscape has been changed through recent mining activities, the Upper Castlereagh heritage precinct substantially retains its picturesque rural setting. This setting is characterised by open grasslands (former pasture), scattered trees and remnants of rural fencing along allotment boundaries. The recently created lakes add to the picturesque qualities of the setting.

Old Castlereagh Road is one of the earliest public roads in Sydney, formed in 1803 to provide access to the early Castlereagh grants. The north/south road alignment determined the orthogonal nature of the original land grants, and illustrates the interaction of the first European settlers with the landscape. Although Old Castlereagh Road has disappeared for most of its length as a result of recent mining activities, the section through Upper Castlereagh remains intact. The rural character

of Old Castlereagh Road is defined by its grass swales and gravel verges, rural boundary fencing and well-spaced trees lining the roadside.

The Upper Castlereagh Group retains a high degree of integrity and clearly demonstrates the historical development of both the church and school. The sites also have archaeological potential that can contribute to an understanding of the early phases of site development and use.

The Methodist Church Group, including John Lees' house site, is significant for its potential to retain evidence of the earliest phases of domestic construction in the area (c1815-1817) such as foundations, water supply, ancillary buildings, grave sites, etc, which may shed more light about its first occupants and their living conditions.

The Methodist cemetery, established in 1836, and in continuous use since 1848, provides a tangible record of the relationship between the early and long-term settler families of the Upper Castlereagh district and the church.

The war memorial provides tangible evidence of former pupils of the Upper Castlereagh Public School (and thus residents of the area) who died during the First World War.

## 5.4 NSW State Historical Themes relating to the Upper Castlereagh Precinct

The *NSW Heritage Manual* identifies the historic themes relevant to New South Wales within which the heritage values of a place can be assessed. The New South Wales historic themes which apply to the Upper Castlereagh Group are summarised below.

NSW Historical Theme	Upper Castlereagh Group	
Events Explanatory Notes: Activities and processes that mark the consequences of natural and cultural occurrences.	The place represents a cultural landscape inscribed with layers of meanings and memories linked to faith, worship, burial, and commemoration use since 1819 (192 years).	
Transport Explanatory Notes: Activities associated with the moving of people and goods from one place to another, and systems for the provision of such movements.	Old Castlereagh Road, formed in 1803 to provide access to the Castlereagh grants, is a surviving element of the cultural landscape/agricultural network of this period, illustrating the establishment of major roads and transport routes beyond Sydney in search for better agricultural land.	
Land Tenure Explanatory Notes: Activities and processes for identifying forms of ownership and occupancy of land and water, both Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal.	The Upper Castlereagh Group represents an old colonial pattern of land use and ownership, fist associated with J Lees and E Fields, former soldiers of the NSW corps.	
Towns, Suburbs and Villages Explanatory Notes: Activities and processes for identifying forms of ownership and occupancy of land and water, both Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal.	The Upper Castlereagh Group illustrates the nineteenth century settlement pattern determined by Government planning and social grouping, the concentration of urban/social functions, and rural life. The road alignment is a surviving feature of the original settlement pattern of the Castlereagh grants evident in the landscape until recently.	

 Table 5.1 NSW State historic themes relating to the Upper Castlereagh Group.

NSW Historical Theme	Upper Castlereagh Group	
Education Explanatory Notes: Activities associated with teaching and learning by children and adults, formally	Upper Castlereagh School and the School Master's Residence relate directly to the origins of public education in NSW. The school and residence are representative of the work of the Council of Education (1867-1880).	
and informally.	Upper Castlereagh School was used as a public school between 1879 and 1975 (96 years), replacing the church run school on the opposite side of the road. The two sites together have provided/supported a continuous educational/social role since 1819.	
<b>Religion</b> Explanatory Notes: Activities associated with particular	The Methodist Church Group relates directly to the origins of Methodism in NSW. The site is associated with Lees' life at Upper Castlereagh, and with missionary Methodists Samuel Leigh and Rev Ralph Mansfield.	
systems of faith and worship.	The site has been continually used as a place of faith and worship and has been a social focus for its rural parish since c1815-1817, demonstrating a long standing spiritual/religious attachment.	
Birth and Death Explanatory Notes: Activities associated with the initial stages of human life and the bearing of children, and with the final stages of human life and disposal of the dead.	The Methodist Church Group has been used as a burial place since at least 1846 and contains the graves of individuals of note in NSW and their descendants.	

## 5.5 Grading of Significance of Key Elements

The NSW Heritage Office publication, *Assessing Heritage Significance*, 2001, provides the standard method used in this CMP for the assessment of the relative contribution that individual elements make to the significance of the place as a whole (Table 5.2 below).

Table F O	NOW Heritage Office's Standard Creding of Cignificance
Table 5.2	NSW Heritage Office's Standard Grading of Significance.

Significance Grading	Justification	Status
Exceptional Significance	Rare or outstanding element directly contributing to the significance of the place. It has a high degree of integrity and demonstrates key aspects of the place's significance.	Fulfils criteria for local or State listing
High Significance	Elements that contribute substantially to the significance of the place and clearly demonstrate a key aspect of the item's significance. They have a high degree of original fabric, and alterations and additions do not confuse or detract from their significance.	Fulfils criteria for local or State listing
Moderate Significance	Elements with some heritage value as they support or contribute to the overall significance of the item, but are not key to understanding the significance of the place. These may include alterations and additions to highly significant elements, or they may be individual elements of lessor significance.	Fulfils criteria for local or State listing
Little Significance	Elements that contribute little to the understanding of the significance of the place, but they are not highly intrusive. These elements may be difficult to interpret.	Does not fulfil criteria for local or State listing

Significance Grading	Justification	Status
Intrusive Elements	Damaging to the item's heritage significance.	Does not fulfil criteria for local or State listing

Table 5.3 below, describes the application of the Heritage Branch's standard grading of significance to the Upper Castlereagh Group. Refer also to Figure 5.1.

**Table 5.3** Grading of Significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group.

Application of Standard Significance Grading to the Upper Castlereagh Group	Key Elements	
<b>Exceptional Significance</b> Explanatory note: This generally refers to the early	The alignment of Old Castlereagh Road, surviving evidence of the original Castlereagh land grants (1803-1804) including surviving boundary demarcation elements (timber posts, plantings) of the period.	
colonial (prior to c1847) phase of settlement of the area and	Elements relating to Lees' life at Upper Castlereagh and the subsequent development of the site as a centre of Methodism (c1815-1847) (archaeology)	
establishment of the Methodist church	Methodist Cemetery (1836): the rural character (church yard in an isolated area), the nineteenth century simple linear layout (orientation/location/grouping of graves, indicative of family relationships, personal will), monuments, stone kerbing, wrought-iron surrounds.	
	Methodist Church (1845-1847) elements of rural Gothic style: steep pitch gabled roof, rendered masonry facades built on a stone base. Internal layout and fittings interrelated with liturgical practices/ritual: axial configuration, purpose made furniture, memorials, timber floor.	
High Significance Explanatory note:	The overall landscape quality determined by the combined effect of the physical setting, rural character and architectural design/style of the buildings.	
This refers to elements dating from the principal period of construction	The traditional approach (Old Castlereagh Road as the main access to the property), the layout and open space surrounding the buildings.	
(Victorian period: c1848-c1878) of the Upper Castlereagh Group—	The views north-south along Old Castlereagh Road, reinforced by other linear features such as tree planting and fence lines.	
expansion of the church and establishment of public education	The small village scale (reflecting the small rural congregation size) and the range of activities indicated by the buildings.	
	Entrance porch to church (date unknown)	
	Church Hall (1864): weatherboard construction, hipped roof, octagonal timber posts with wrought iron brackets, timber board ceiling and cornice.	
	Upper Castlereagh School (1878): brick construction with sandstone dressing, steep pitch gabled roof, decorative timber bargeboards and finial, sash windows. Simple rectangular plan with an entrance porch on the side elevation.	
	Outbuildings within the school grounds: early brick privy.	
	School Master's Residence (1878): brick construction, hipped roof, brick chimneys, front verandah, front garden (formal layout). Original internal layout (four rooms).	

Upper Castlereagh Group—Conservation Management Plan, June 2013

Application of Standard Significance Grading to the Upper Castlereagh Group	Key Elements	
Moderate Significance Explanatory note: This refers to elements part of a later phase of development (Federation and interwar periods: c1890-c1930) of the Upper Castlereagh Group—expansion and consolidation of the school	<ul> <li>Alterations/additions to school: Windows in north wall, internal alterations, enclosure of original southern verandah, western verandah addition</li> <li>Alterations/additions to the rear of the School Master's Residence: kitchen addition, rear verandah, window on the north elevation, bathroom and laundry addition (1898, 1900-1913).</li> <li>World War I Memorial (1919).</li> </ul>	
Some/Little Significance Explanatory note: This refers to the more recent phase of construction/site improvements (1930s to present) associated with the ongoing use of the site. These are elements mainly associated with the establishment of the Uniting Church of Australia and mining uses since the 1960s.	Church Hall: skillion roofed verandah addition on the east elevation (mid twentieth century) Bell/Clock tower (2001). Accommodation Blocks (2000). Conference Rooms (2006). Outbuildings in school grounds: later toilets Outbuildings to School Master's residence (various dates)	
Intrusive Elements Explanatory note: This refers to elements which, if removed, would improve appreciation, and/or physical conservation of components (fabric, spaces) of higher significance	Church Hall: enclosed stage/storage area. Upper Castlereagh School: concrete slab floors and suspended ceiling	



Figure 5.1 Graded significance of buildings and sites of the Upper Castlereagh Group

## 5.6 Grading of Significance of Plantings

The following assessment of significance of plantings (Figure 5.1 and 5.2 below) is taken from Geoffrey Britton, *Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation Upper Castlereagh*, May 2011, prepared for PLDC. The report is included in full at Appendix E.

Level of Significance	Explanation		
Exceptional Significance	Where a plant or vegetation is rare or very unusual or demonstrably very old.		
High Significance	Where a plant or vegetation is over fifty years old and/or greatly contributes to the amenity and cultural context of the site or has interpretative value or is a remnant locally Indigenous species and either old or unusual in context.		
Moderate Significance	Where a plant or vegetation has some value for its immediate cultural context or contributes to the amenity of the site.		
Low Significance	Where a plant or vegetation has little obvious value, usually because it is a recent introduction within the last several decades.		
Intrusive	A plant is foreign to its immediate cultural context and is not a locally Indigenous species and/or is a young plant and represents a grave weed risk.		

 Table 5.4
 Britton's Grading of Significance of Plantings.

**Table 5.5** Britton's Grading of Significance of Plantings. (Source: G Britton, Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation Upper Castlereagh, May 2011)

Note: Numbers refer to numbers on following plans (Figures 5.2 and 5.3)

ID No\* SPECIES NAME 1 Eucalyptus sp. ?Grey Gum Low 2 Eucalyptus sp. ?Grey Gum Low 3 Large-leafed Privet Ligustrum lucidum Low 4 Lagerstroemia indica Crepe Myrtle Low Celtis sp. ?Beaverwood 5 low Lagerstroemia indica Crepe Myrtle Moderate 6 7 Citrus x hybrid orange low 8 Magnolia x soulangeana Magnolia Moderate 9 Eucalyptus sp gum Moderate 10 Lagerstroemia indica Crepe Myrtle High 11 Eucalyptus sp. Blue Gum Low 12 Melaleuca styphelioides Prickly-leafed Paperbark Low 13 Melia azedarach White Cedar Low 14 ?Desert Cypress Cupressus arizonica? Moderate 15 Melia azedarach White Cedar High 16 Callistemon sp. Bottlebrush (white flowers) Low 17 Melia azedarach White Cedar Low 18 Moderate Eucalyptus sp. ?Grey Gum 19 ?Beyer's Ironbark Eucalyptus ?beyeriana Low 20 ?Beyer's Ironbark Eucalyptus ?beyeriana Moderate 21 ?Beyer's Ironbark Eucalyptus ?beyeriana low ?Grey Gum 22 Eucalyptus sp. Low Eucalyptus sp. 23 ?Grey Gum Low 24 Eucalyptus sp. ?Grey Gum Low 25 ?Grey Gum Eucalyptus sp. low 26 ?Grey Gum Moderate Eucalyptus sp. 27 Eucalyptus ?beyeriana ?Beyer's Ironbark Moderate 28 ?Beyer's Ironbark Eucalyptus ?beyeriana Moderate 29 Eucalyptus ?beyeriana ?Beyer's Ironbark Low 30 Eucalyptus ?beyeriana ?Beyer's Ironbark Moderate 31 ?Beyer's Ironbark Eucalyptus ?beyeriana Moderate 3la Eucalyptus ?beyeriana ?Beyer's Ironbark Moderate 32 Melia azedarach White Cedar Low 33 Grevillea robusta Silky Oak Moderate 34 Melia azedarach White Cedar Moderate 35 Melia azedarach White Cedar Moderate Melia azedarach White Cedar Moderate 36 37 Melia azedarach White Cedar Moderate 38 Schinus areira Peppercorn Tree High 39 Melia azedarach White Cedar Low 40 Melia azedarach White Cedar Moderate 41 Melia azedarach White Cedar Moderate 42 Melia azedarach White Cedar Moderate 43 Melia azedarach White Cedar Low 44 Eucalyptus sp. Moderate gum 45 Eucalyptus ?sideroxylon ?Mugga Ironbark Moderate 46 Schinus areira Peppercorn Tree High 47 ?Grey Gum Moderate Eucalyptus sp. 48 White Cedar Melia azedarach Moderate 49 Melia azedarach White Cedar Moderate 50 Calodendron capense Cape Chestnut High 51 Lagerstroemia indica Crepe Myrtle Moderate 52 Lagerstroemia indica Crepe Myrtle Moderate

 Table 5.5
 Britton's Grading of Significance of Plantings. (Source: G Britton, Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation Upper Castlereagh, May 2011)

Note: Numbers refer to numbers on following plans (Figures 5.1 and 5.2)

53 54 55 56 57 58 59	Lagerstroemia indica Lagerstroemia indica Melia azedarach Lophostemon confertus Lagerstroemia indica Cinnamomum camphora Grevillea robusta	Crepe Myrtle Crepe Myrtle White Cedar Brush Box Crepe Myrtle Camphor laurel Silky Oak	Moderate Moderate Low High High [Since removed] Low (cut for powerline)
60	Jacaranda mimosifolia	lacaranda	Moderate
61	Grevillea robusta	Silky Oak	Moderate
62	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	Moderate
63	Jacaranda mimosifolia	lacaranda	Low
64	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
65	Grevillea robusta	Silky Oak	Moderate
66	Ailanthus altissima	Tree of Heaven	Intrusive (remove)
67	Grevillea robusta	Silky Oak	Low
68	Jacaranda mimosifolia	Jacaranda	Low
69	Eucalyptus sp	?	Moderate
70	Eucalyptus sp	Stringybark	Moderate
71	Cupressus sp.	Cypress	Moderate
72	Ligustrum lucidum	Large-leafed Privet hedge	Moderate
73	Acer sp.	?	Low
74	Pyrus sp.	Pear	Moderate (relocated
			from former orchard?)
75	Malus sp.	Apple	Moderate
76	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	High
77	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
78	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
79	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
80	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
81	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
82 83	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	High Madavata
	Coprosma repens cv.	Looking Glass tree	Moderate
84	Rosa 'Cecile Brunner'	Rose cultivar	Moderate

\* Refer to attached plans; numbering partly based on plant ID by Justin Russell of Penrith Lakes

Upper Castlereagh Group—Conservation Management Plan, June 2013

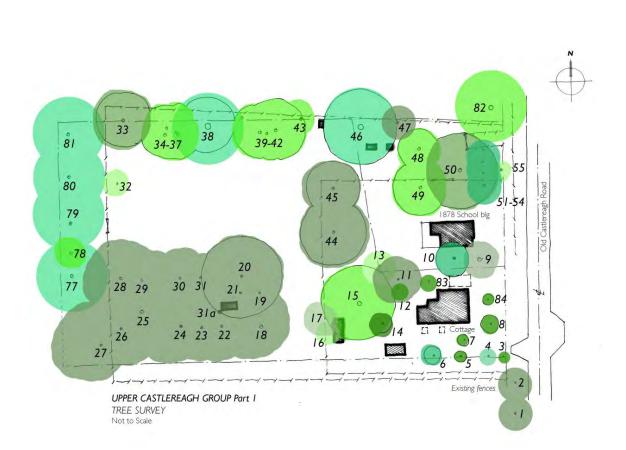
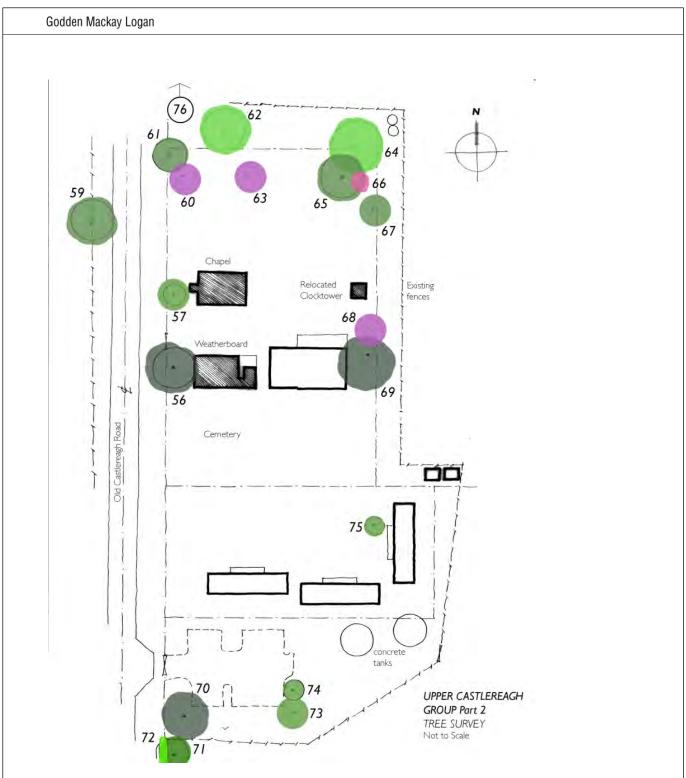
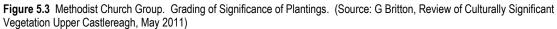


Figure 5.2 Upper Castlereagh School. Grading of Significance of Plantings. (Source: G Britton, Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation Upper Castlereagh, May 2011)

Note: Colours on this plan relate to species and not significance rankings. Refer to Tables 5.4 and 5.5 for significance rankings.





Note: Colours on this plan relate to species and not significance rankings. Refer to Tables 5.4 and 5.5 for significance rankings.

### 5.7 Heritage Curtilage Assessment

#### 5.7.1 Curtilage Assessment Methodology and Terminology

The NSW Heritage Office and Department of Urban Affairs and Planning, *Heritage Curtilages*, 1996 publication, provides the terminology and the principles used in this CMP for the assessment of the heritage curtilage of the Upper Castlereagh Group.

*Heritage curtilage*—means the area of land (including land covered by water) surrounding an item or area of heritage significance which is essential for retaining and interpreting its heritage significance. It can apply to either:

- land which is integral to the heritage significance of items of the built heritage; or
- a precinct which includes buildings, works, relics, trees or places and their setting.

The Heritage Curtilages publication defines four types of heritage curtilage:

Lot Boundary Heritage Curtilage—where the heritage curtilage coincides with the legal boundary of the heritage item.

**Reduced Heritage Curtilage**—where the heritage curtilage does not necessarily relate to the total legal boundary of the heritage item but to a lesser area which is considered to be still sufficient to retain and interpret the heritage significance of the place.

**Expanded Heritage Curtilage**—where the heritage curtilage may need to be greater than the legal boundary of the heritage item to protect the landscape setting or visual catchment of the heritage item.

**Composite Heritage Curtilage**—this type of curtilage relates to the area encompassing a group of heritage items which have a homogeneous distinctive character—eg where the boundary does not necessarily relate to the individual lot boundaries but to the perimeter of a conservation area.

The Burra Charter provides the following definitions used in this section:

The setting—means the area around a place, which may include the visual catchment.

A related place—means a place that contributes to the cultural significance of another place.

## 5.7.2 Aspects considered in the Assessment of the Heritage Curtilage of the Methodist Church Group and Upper Castlereagh School Group

The Upper Castlereagh Group comprises two significant groups of buildings and sites – the church group, including archaeological sites (1819 chapel and John Lee's second house) church, church hall, cemetery and more recent buildings; and the school group, including former school, school master's residence, war memorial and associated outbuildings. The two groups are linked through their history and use, as well as through their built form and physical proximity to each other within the village precinct. Thus, all contribute to the character of the heritage precinct. Consequently, for the purposes of establishing an appropriate heritage curtilage, the group is considered as a whole and a composite heritage curtilage is proposed as shown on Figure 5.3.

In addition, the greater landscape setting, including views over the surrounding pastures and lakes to the Blue Mountains and Cranebrook Escarpment, is considered essential to providing the group with its picturesque rural character. Thus an expanded Heritage Curtilage is proposed to include the visual catchment over the surrounding landscape of Penrith Lakes to the Nepean River in the west and Castlereagh Road in the east.



Figure 5.3 Proposed heritage curtilage (Source: PLDC aerial, edited by GML).

## 5.8 Endnotes

- <sup>1</sup> The Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999, p2
- <sup>2</sup> NSW Heritage Office and NSW Department of Urban Affairs and Planning 1996, NSW Heritage Manual, Sydney; and NSW Heritage Office 2001, Assessing Heritage Significance (a NSW Heritage Manual update).

## 6.0 Constraints and Opportunities

### 6.1 Introduction

The development of conservation policy associated with the retention of the heritage significance of Upper Castlereagh Group requires consideration of a range of issues. These can be divided into the following categories:

- constraints and opportunities arising from the need to retain significance;
- constraints and opportunities arising from the physical condition and integrity of the fabric;
- owner's requirements, management issues and proposed uses; and
- heritage listings and statutory controls that must be taken into account when considering changes to the place.

## 6.2 Constraints and Opportunities Arising from the Need to Retain Significance

The assessment of significance in Section 5.0 of this CMP concludes that the Upper Castlereagh Group has heritage significance at State level.

Opportunities to retain, reinstate and interpret aspects of this heritage significance for present and future generations as part of the management of the place (section 7.0) are based on the understanding of this significance (section 5.0).

#### 6.2.1 The Upper Castlereagh Group Generally

The following constraints and opportunities have been identified in relation to conserving the Upper Castlereagh Group as a whole:

- the need to retain and consider the Upper Castlereagh Group as an integrated whole and not just as its component parts The place comprises a highly intact group of buildings, memorials and archaeological sites that are linked historically, aesthetically and functionally;
- the importance of retaining evidence from all the various stages of development of the Upper Castlereagh Group and recognising the relative contribution that each element makes to building an understanding of the place's history and significance as a whole;
- the need to recognise and maintain the historic and current spiritual, educational and social associations of the place with the local rural community of Upper Castlereagh and the Methodist (Uniting) Church;
- the need to retain the original alignment and rural character of Old Castlereagh Road as it enters and passes through the middle of the Upper Castlereagh village precinct;
- the need to retain and conserve the cohesive architectural character of the Upper Castlereagh Group, including ensuring that any new additions, buildings or development within the heritage precinct respect the existing nineteenth century buildings in scale (height, length, bulk), form and materials;

- the need to respect and conserve the existing relationships between the buildings and historic elements within the village precinct (including their spacing, their orientation to the road and their distance from it), particularly in determining the placement and scale of new buildings or elements within the precinct;
- the need to retain and enhance the rural character of the group through appropriate landscaping, fencing and surface treatments;
- the need / opportunity to retain and re-establish the picturesque rural landscape setting of Upper Castlereagh;
- the need / opportunity to re-establish / reopen the historic views from Upper Castlereagh and Old Castlereagh Road out over the surrounding landscape to the Blue Mountains in the west and the Cranebrook Escarpment in the east;
- the opportunity to re-establish the place as a centre of learning;
- the opportunity to re-establish the place as a centre for local social gatherings;
- the need to manage the archaeological potential of the place and the opportunity to use the site as a resource for research into early settlement along the Nepean River; and
- the opportunity to interpret the history and significance of the place to the public.

#### 6.2.2 The Methodist Church Group

The following constraints and opportunities have been identified specifically in relation to the Methodist Church Group:

- the need to retain, conserve, manage and maintain the items within the group identified as being of high or exceptional significance (ie cemetery, church, church hall, archaeological sites, Old Castlereagh Road);
- the need to recognise and maintain the historic association of the Methodist Church Group with the Methodist (Uniting) Church;
- the opportunity to allow the church to continue to grow and change within the conservation and development constraints identified within this CMP; and
- the need to acknowledge, maintain and interpret the historic and current spiritual attachments between local families and the cemetery.

#### 6.2.3 The Upper Castlereagh School Group

The following constraints and opportunities have been identified specifically in relation to the Upper Castlereagh School Group:

- the need to retain, conserve, manage and maintain the items within the group identified as being of high or exceptional significance (ie school, school master's residence, Old Castlereagh Road); and
- the need/opportunity to find new compatible uses for the buildings within the group, especially the school house, to provide them with a sustainable future.

## 6.3 Guiding Principles

Conservation should be an integral part of the management of the place and should follow the principles contained in the Burra Charter, in particular the following articles:

Article 3.1—Conservation is based on a respect for the existing fabric, use, associations and meanings. It requires a cautious approach of changing as much as necessary but as little as possible.

Article 3.2—Changes to a place should not distort the physical or other evidence it provides, nor be based on conjecture.

Article 4.1—Conservation should make use of all the knowledge, skills and disciplines which can contribute to the study and care of the place.

Article 5.1—Conservation of a place should identify and take into consideration all aspects of cultural significance without unwarranted emphasis on any one value at the expense of others.

Article 7.1—Where the use of a place is of cultural significance it should be retained.

Article 8—Conservation requires the retention of an appropriate visual setting and other relationships that contribute to the cultural significance of the place.

Article 12—Conservation, interpretation and management of a place should provide for the participation of people for whom the place has special associations and meanings, or who have social, spiritual or other cultural responsibilities for the place.

Article 14—Conservation may, according to circumstance, include the processes of: retention or reintroduction of a use; retention of associations and meanings; maintenance, preservation, restoration, reconstruction, adaption and interpretation; and will commonly include a combination of more than one of these.

Article 15.1—Change may be necessary to retain cultural significance, but is undesirable where it reduces cultural significance. The amount of change to a place should be guided by the cultural significance of the place and its appropriate interpretation.

Following from these principles, adverse impacts on components, fabric or other aspects or significance including use should only be permitted where:

- it makes possible the recovery of aspects of greater significance;
- it helps ensure the security and viability of the place;
- there is no feasible alternative (eg to meet safety or legal requirements);
- the area, element, fabric, or other aspect of significance is adequately recorded; and
- full assessment of alternative options has been undertaken to minimise adverse impacts.

## 6.4 Constraints Arising from the Physical Condition and Integrity of the Place

#### 6.4.1 The Methodist Church Group

#### Condition

The Methodist Church Group buildings and grounds are generally in good condition and are currently in use and maintained.

#### Integrity

The church, church hall and cemetery retain their original configurations, although the stage area in the hall has been enclosed to create a storage area. The church retains its original furnishings, which are generally in excellent condition.

Recent additions to the site (conference rooms, accommodation buildings and clock/bell tower) have not impacted on the fabric of the earlier buildings, and have had minimal impact on the setting.

#### 6.4.2 The Upper Castlereagh School Group

#### Condition

The Upper Castlereagh School has been vacant since the 1970s and is in poor condition, showing extensive damage from rising and falling damp, termites and birds. The roof is in need of repair and is missing its gutters and downpipes. The original timber floor has been replaced with a concrete slab, which is exacerbating the damp and termite problems. An introduced suspended ceiling over the main space is collapsing due to the poor state of the roof and the roosting of birds above. The southern and western verandahs and their enclosures are also in poor condition for similar reasons. The windows and doors and currently boarded over. There is an urgent need to make the building watertight and bird proof, and to remove the concrete slab floor and reinstate a well-ventilated timber floor.

The schoolmaster's residence is currently occupied and generally in good condition. It appears to have had repairs carried out relatively recently.

The condition of the outbuildings has not been noted.

#### Integrity

Early twentieth century alterations and additions to the schoolhouse resulted in the removal of much of the original classroom fabric, including the tiered seating, fireplace and all the original windows and doors (east, south and west), including those onto the now enclosed southern verandah. North-facing windows were inserted at this time and the enclosed western verandah constructed. There is insufficient physical evidence remaining to reconstruct the classroom accurately to its original configuration and detail. It should also recognised that to do so would make the building unsuitable for other uses. It may be possible to reinstate the southern verandah to its original configuration from the original architectural drawings.

Additions and alterations to the schoolmaster's residence have been made at various times, generally to improve the amenity for the residents. These additions are not intrusive and do not compromise the significance of the place.

#### 6.4.3 Old Castlereagh Road

Old Castlereagh Road, for most of its length, has been substantially destroyed by mining activities. However, it still survives intact within the Upper Castlereagh Group heritage precinct. Although it has been sealed with bitumen, it retains its rural character, edged by gravel verges and grassed swales and lined by rural post and wire fencing as it enters to the village precinct. More decorative fences exist within the village precinct, but these are consistent with the character of the precinct itself.

The road is generally in good condition.

#### 6.4.3 Landscape Setting

Sand and gravel mining activities have greatly impacted on the overall integrity of the rural landscape setting of the Upper Castlereagh Group. The land has been reformed into a series of lakes. Of particular note is the area to the east of Upper Castlereagh, which has been incorporated into the warm-up lake for the SIRC. The PLDC intends to rehabilitate the land surrounding the lakes and in close proximity to the group by reforming the terrain to approximate its pre-quarried state.

The early allotment boundaries of the original Castlereagh subdivision generally survived intact until the 1980s. These, however, are no longer evident, except in the immediate vicinity of the Upper Castlereagh precinct. On completion of mining activities, there will be the opportunity to reinstate a rural landscape through the reintroduction of agricultural and pastoral activities in and around the heritage precinct. Old boundary lines may be reinstated through the reintroduction of rural fencing and well-spaced tree plantings.

One of the positive aspects of the Penrith Lakes Development has been that the ever expanding suburban development occurring along the edge of the Penrith Lakes Development Area has been prevented from infringing on the picturesque landscape setting of the Upper Castlereagh Group. Although the lakes replace the early rural landscape, they provide the opportunity for creating a new setting for the group that is just as picturesque.

Over the latter part of the twentieth century, large areas of trees have been densely planted in the area immediately surrounding the Upper Castlereagh Group, presumably in part to provide a visual barrier to the mining activities and partly to reintroduce indigenous forest to the area. These trees have grown to block most of the panoramic vistas that once existed from the heritage precinct out over the surrounding landscape to the Blue Mountains and Cranebrook Escarpment. Similarly, trees have been planted along the property boundaries of the school site. These trees need to be selectively thinned in order to re-open these significant views and re-establish the relationship between the historic group and the surrounding landscape. Views currently exist from the rear of the church site out over the warm up lake.

#### 6.5 Owner Requirements and Proposed Uses

#### 6.5.1 Generally

Sand and gravel mining at Penrith Lakes is gradually drawing to a close and the land of the scheme area will be transferred out of PLDC ownership. The development consents for the mining operations place certain obligations on PLDC in relation to heritage items located within the Scheme area.

The buildings and sites comprising the Upper Castlereagh Group, however, are not owned by the PLDC.

#### 6.5.2 Methodist School Group

The Methodist Church Group (lot 156) is owned and used by the Uniting Church in Australia Property Trust (NSW). Christian services are currently still held in the church on a regular basis and baptisms, weddings and funerals are still conducted. The cemetery is also still in use for burials.

The Church wishes to continue its use and association with the site, which is highly desirable. This ensures that the site maintains a living heritage and is not just seen as a collection of relics. This also ensures the ongoing management and maintenance of the place. If for any reason the church needs to make changes to the site in order to meet the changing needs of its parishioners, these should be considered within the context of this living heritage. Any new development, however, would need to respect the heritage significance of the place and take into consideration the constraints identified in this CMP (Refer to Section 6.2).

#### 6.5.3 Christian Resources and Castlereagh Academy Ltd

The Christian Resources and Castlereagh Academy currently leases the Methodist Church site (lot 156) from the Uniting Church Property Trust and land to the south of the Methodist Church Site (lot 157) on which it has erected accommodation buildings for both groups and individuals. The Academy uses, manages and maintains the church and church hall along with the new conference facilities built on the church site. The Academy's use of the church and church hall continues the early worship and educational functions of the place. Supporting infrastructure, including tanks and car parking, are currently located on land not covered by the lease agreement with PLDC. The caretaker for both the Church and Academy sites resides in the old schoolmaster's residence across the road, which is leased by the Academy from the government.

The Academy would like to remain on the site and potentially expand its facilities, including construction of a manager's residence. However, concerns have been raised regarding potential overcrowding of the site within the heritage precinct and potential flooding of low lying land. Discussions between PLDC and the Academy identified a possible site on higher ground to the north of the Methodist Church site for potential relocation and/or expansion of the Academy's activities. With clearing of the trees in this area, there is the opportunity for the Academy to have more space for growth and development and greater access to the lake for potential water based activities.

It should be noted that the current Academy buildings, whilst not of high quality, are not particularly intrusive to the Church site or Upper Castlereagh Precinct. However, if the Academy is to stay on its current site, future expansion will be restricted and any new development will need to respect the heritage significance of the place, taking into consideration the constraints identified in this CMP (Refer to Section 6.2).

#### 6.5.4 Upper Castlereagh School Group

The Upper Castlereagh School Group, comprising lots 155 and 154 (Figure 5.1) has until recently been managed by the Minister for Health and Community and is now be transferred to the Office of Strategic Lands. The school is currently unoccupied and consequently not maintained. The school master's residence is currently leased to the Castlereagh Academy for their caretaker.

The Office of Strategic Lands has not identified any future use for the site.

If the building is to survive, a new use needs to be found.

#### 6.5.5 Penrith Lakes Concept Masterplan

A Landscape Masterplan study was prepared by Cloustons Associates in December 2009 as a vision for the future of the entire Scheme area. The Masterplan shows the immediate area to the Upper Castlereagh Group as a possible heritage/tourism hub.

Potential compatible uses for the Upper Castlereagh Group were identified in consultation with PLDC and are listed below:

- visitors/information centre;
- café/restaurant;
- community use eg education/cultural centre;
- function centre eg accommodation, functions, workshops;
- exhibition eg museum, interpretative centre; and
- public open space.

Other opportunities identified by PLDC in the context of the desired outcomes for the site as a whole include:

- interpreting associations with related places within the Scheme area—eg as part of the heritage trail/walk; and
- investigating collaborative opportunities with specialist interest groups—eg the National Trust (NSW) Cemeteries Committee; the Society of Australian Genealogists; Nepean Family History Society, Nepean Historical Archaeology Group.

#### 6.5.6 Upper Castlereagh Group Draft Landscape Concept Plan

The Draft Landscape Concept Plan, prepared by Cloustons Associates in consultation with the PLDC and the Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy Ltd in June 2012, provides strategic guidance on potential planning, design and adaptive reuse of the Upper Castlereagh Group, as well as the lands immediately adjoining it. It illustrates a landscape concept for the area, and identifies future possible uses and potential locations of new buildings.

The Heritage Hub, focused on the Upper Castlereagh Group, is shown to be connected to a tourism hub to the north (including lakeside attractions such as boat ramp, hotel, restaurants and cafes) and an entertainment hub to the northwest (including large scale outdoor event space, with associated kiosks, amenity blocks, car parking and camping area). All are to be linked by the Great River Walk.

The aim of the Landscape Concept Plan is to conserve and maintain the cultural heritage of the Upper Castlereagh Group and to use the place for interpretation of the early European history of the area, particularly its educational and religious history. The remote location of the group within the Penrith Lakes Scheme is seen to enhance the appreciation of its heritage value. It is proposed to remove intrusive elements from the village (inappropriate fencing, hedges and modern infrastructure) and to open vistas westward to the Blue Mountains through selective pruning of dense vegetation along Old Castlereagh Road. It is also proposed that the land surrounding the group be used for small farm holdings to interpret the early agricultural use of the area.

The Masterplan shows the Upper Castlereagh Group surrounded by lakes on its northern, eastern and southern sides. Although Old Castlereagh Road is to remain in the vicinity of the Upper Castlereagh Group, it no longer forms part of the main road network through the area. New roads are proposed around the outside of the group linking various sites (heritage, tourist and entertainment hubs) at the southern end of the main lake to the SIRC and Castlereagh Road in the east. In order to reduce the impact of increased vehicular traffic to the tourism and entertainment hubs, traffic is to be diverted along new roads around the outside of the heritage precinct and excluded from the precinct itself. Use of Old Castlereagh Road is to be restricted to local traffic only (ie people attending the Church or the Academy).

The uses identified by the Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy for the Upper Castlereagh Group include:

- a community museum and resource centre (school);
- a bookshop/café (school);
- a caretaker's cottage and mangers residence (school master's residence);
- an administrative office (expansion of current office);
- temporary housing for Aboriginal people and homeless youth, possibly in partnership with Muru Mittigar (new development north of the Upper Castlereagh Group);
- transitional housing for ex-prisoners (new development north of the Upper Castlereagh Group);
- increased accommodation and retreat centre (on current site or north of Upper Castlereagh Group);
- a new and larger church complex to accommodate greater numbers of participants, including associated car parking (on current site or north of Upper Castlereagh Group);
- small farm holdings/agricultural production sites (associated with temporary/transitional housing);
- archive and research facilities in association with local historical society; and
- walking trails Great River Walk and walks linking the Upper Castlereagh Group with other heritage sites.

The proposed use of the school as a community museum/resource centre or visitor information centre/interpretation centre for Penrith Lakes would reintroduce an educational function to the building.

Alternative uses that may also be considered include a community hall for small social gatherings or an additional meeting space to supplement its existing facilities of the Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy.

#### 6.6 Constraints Arising from Environmental Issues

The Penrith Lakes area has historically been subject to regular seasonal flooding, particularly during the second half of the nineteenth century. The construction of large dams upstream of Penrith Lakes and the quarrying activities undertaken over recent years at Penrith Lakes have had impacted substantially on flood events in the area.

Figure 6.2 shows the anticipated 1 in 100 year flood level in the vicinity of the Upper Castlereagh Group, which is RL 21.7m AHD. The existing Upper Castlereagh group of buildings is located on the highest land in the area and just above the anticipated flood level.



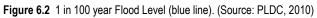
J:\Projects\PD\LandTitle\080605\_kk\_LeaseAgreementSchemeMap2008.mxd

Figure 6.1 Legal boundaries (Source: PLDC, 2010).

#### Godden Mackay Logan







### 6.7 Constraints Arising from Statutory Controls and Heritage Listings

#### 6.7.1 The NSW Heritage Act 1977

#### State Heritage Register

Upper Castlereagh Public School and residence are listed on the NSW State Heritage Register. Therefore, these buildings are subject to the provisions and statutory protection of the NSW Heritage Act 1977 as set out below.

Although the Methodist Church Group has not been included on the State Heritage Register, this CMP has identified it as being of state heritage significance and should be nominated for listing.

Pursuant to Section 57(1) of the Act, the approval of the Heritage Council of NSW is required for any proposed development within sites listed on the SHR, including subdivision, works to the grounds or structures or disturbance of archaeological 'relics'. Unless an item constitutes a danger to its occupants or the public, demolition of a listed item is prohibited.

To gain approval for works to alter, damage, demolish, move or carry out development on land on which a listed building, work or relic is located, an application must be made to the Heritage Council (Section 60 application). Section 60 application forms are available from the Heritage Branch of the New South Wales Department of Planning. These generally need to be accompanied by a CMP, particularly for large and/or complex sites and/or where a significant level of development is proposed. A Heritage Impact Statement (HIS) is also usually required, setting out the impacts of the proposed development on the significance of the place and consistency of the proposal with the CMP or other relevant documents.

#### Exemptions

Section 57(2) of the Heritage Act provides for a number of Exemptions to Section 57(1) approval requirements. Exempt development does not require prior Heritage Council approval. There are two types of Exemptions: Standard and Specific.

Standard Exemptions apply to all items on the SHR and generally include minor and non-intrusive works and are, in some instances, subject to some qualifications. Typical exempted works include maintenance (to buildings and gardens), minor repairs and repainting in approved colours. The New South Wales Heritage Council's current Standard Exemptions are attached at Appendix D.

Specific exemptions apply only to an individual State Heritage Register item and are gazetted and included on the SHR listing, or identified in a CMP for the item endorsed by the Heritage Council. Exemptions do not apply to the disturbance, destruction, removal or exposure of archaeological 'relics'.

#### Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair

Section 118 of the Heritage Act provides for the regulation of minimum standards for the maintenance and repair of State Heritage Register items. These standards were regulated in 1999 and apply to all State Heritage Register items. The minimum standards cover the following areas:

- weatherproofing;
- fire protection;
- security; and

#### • essential maintenance.

An inspection to ensure that the item is being managed in accordance with the minimum standards must be conducted at least once every year (or at least once every three years for essential maintenance and repair standards).

Failure to meet the minimum standards may result in an order from the Heritage Council to do or refrain from doing any works necessary to ensure the standards are met. Failure to comply with an order can result in the resumption of land, a prohibition on development, or fines and imprisonment.

It should be noted that as the school building is not used, it is not maintained and has been boarded up with a security fence erected around it to ensure public safety.

#### **Archaeological Relics**

An archaeological relic is defined under the Act as any deposit, object or material evidence which relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales, not being Aboriginal settlement, and is of State or local heritage significance. Under Section 139 a person must not disturb or excavate any land knowing or having reasonable cause to suspect that the disturbance or excavation will or is likely to result in a relic being discovered, exposed, moved, damaged or destroyed unless carried out in accordance with an excavation permit. Should a relic be discovered or located, regardless of whether an excavation permit has been issued, the Heritage Council must be informed.

Archaeological potential, including the sites of the 1819 chapel, John Lees' house and other site features, have been identified in section 3.5 of this CMP.

#### Exceptions

Under Section 139 (4) the Heritage Council may permit an exception to the requirement of an excavation permit, subject to conditions.

#### 6.7.2 The National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974

The National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974 (NSW) (NPW Act) is the primary legislative framework for the protection and management of Aboriginal heritage in New South Wales. While the assessment of Aboriginal heritage is beyond the scope of this report, the NPW Act is relevant to the Scheme area due to the presence of identified sites of Aboriginal significance.

Under this Act an Aboriginal artefact refers to any deposit, object or material evidence (not being a handicraft made for sale) relating to Aboriginal habitation of the area that comprises New South Wales, being habitation before or concurrent with (or both) the occupation of that area by persons of non-Aboriginal extraction, and includes Aboriginal remains (Part 1, Section 5(1)). It includes Aboriginal skeletal remains, either pre-contact in date or not occurring within cemeteries also used by non-Aboriginal people (for example, historic cemeteries).

Under Section 90(1) of the NPW Act it is illegal to destroy, deface or damage an Aboriginal object or place in New South Wales without prior consent of the Director General of the National Parks and Wildlife Service. Activities which might have an impact on Aboriginal objects (or sites) or Aboriginal places usually require approval of the Director General of the Department of Environment and Conservation (NSW) under Section 87 or Section 90 of the Act. For approval under Section 87 a permit is required to disturb, move and/or take possession of an Aboriginal object. Consent under Section 90 is required to destroy, deface or damage an Aboriginal object or place.

#### 6.7.3 State Environmental Planning Policy (Major Development) 2005

Penrith Lakes is included in Schedule 2 as a Part 3A project under the *State Environmental Planning Policy (Major Development) 2005* (NSW) (SEPP Major Development). The schedule applies to development at Penrith Lakes identified for the purpose of extraction, rehabilitation or lake formation (including associated infrastructure located in or outside that area).

The future development of the Scheme area constitutes a major project under Part 3A of the *Environment Planning and Assessment Act* 1979. Therefore, the Minister for Planning is the relevant consent authority. The minister may consult with other relevant authorities (such as the Heritage Branch of the New South Wales Department of Planning) in making a determination on such things as adverse heritage impacts. However, the provisions of the relevant statutes do not apply. Once the minister is satisfied that the state's strategic planning objectives have been met, the role of consent authority may be devolved back to local government.

An application under Part 3A must be supported by an environmental assessment that identifies any adverse impacts. This includes adverse impacts on heritage places. The environmental assessment is a public document and anyone can make a submission to the minister for or against a proposed development. The minister may refuse an application on the grounds that it will result in unacceptable adverse heritage impacts. The minister will carefully consider any submission made by the Heritage Branch in this regard.

#### 6.7.4 Sydney Regional Environmental Plan 11—Penrith Lakes Scheme

The Penrith Lakes Scheme development is implemented under the provisions of the *Sydney Regional Environmental Plan 11—Penrith Lakes Scheme* (SREP 11). SREP 11, gazetted in 1986, was preceded by a Regional Environmental Study which identified the creation of lakes and urban and parkland areas as the preferred means for rehabilitating the site following the completion of sand and gravel extraction. Under SREP 11 Penrith City Council is the consent authority for development within the Scheme area.

SREP 11 provides development control processes establishing environmental and technical matters which must be taken into account in implementing the Penrith Lakes Scheme. These include the identification and protection of items of natural and cultural heritage.

The Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and Hall, the Upper Castlereagh School and Residence and the Methodist Cemetery are all identified as heritage items under SREP 11. These items are therefore protected under SREP 11 and development approval must be sought from Penrith City Council for any changes to the places.

#### 6.7.5 Penrith Local Environmental Plan 1991 (Environmental Heritage Conservation)

The *Penrith Local Environmental Plan 1991 (Environmental Heritage Conservation)* (Penrith LEP 1991) is a planning instrument containing conditions of consent designed to conserve and enhance heritage items and heritage conservation areas within the Penrith Local Government Area (LGA). Heritage items within Penrith LGA are listed in Schedule 2, Part 1 of Penrith LEP 1991. Within this schedule the Upper Castlereagh War Memorial is identified as heritage item.

Penrith City Council is the consent authority for all works within the Scheme area not included under SEPP Major Development. All works to Landers Inn and Stables other than exempt works, such as routine maintenance and repair, must be submitted to Council for approval.<sup>1</sup>

Part 2, Clause 8 of Penrith LEP 1991 contains the following provisions for heritage items:

(1) A person must not, in respect of a building, work, tree, relic or place that is a heritage item:

(a) demolish or alter the building or work;

(b) damage or move the relic;

(c) excavate for the purpose of exposing the relic;

(d) damage or despoil the place or tree;

(e) erect a building on, or subdivide, land on which the building, work or relic is situated or that comprises the place; or

(f) damage any tree on land on which the building, work or relic is situated or on the land which comprises the place, except with the consent of the Council.

#### 6.7.4 The Building Code of Australia 2010

Produced and maintained by the Australian Building Codes Board, the purpose of the Building Code of Australia 2010 (BCA) is to 'enable the achievement and maintenance of acceptable standards of structural sufficiency, safety (including safety from fire), health and amenity for the benefit of the community now and in the future'.<sup>2</sup> The BCA sets out mandatory performance requirements 'which must be met by building materials, components, design factors, and construction methods in order for a building to meet the relevant functional standards.<sup>3</sup> The BCA also sets out deemed-to-satisfy provisions that set out the means of achieving compliance with the performance requirements.

The Environment Planning and Assessment Act 1979 contains the legislation applicable to the development of buildings. Under the Environment Planning and Assessment Act 1979, all new buildings and new building work must be carried out in accordance with the BCA. The Act does not apply the BCA retrospectively to existing buildings, and there is generally no requirement for an existing building to comply with the BCA unless the use of an existing building is changed. In this case, the main requirement for compliance in respect of change of use is that the structural capacity and fire safety of the building be appropriate for the new use.

In cases of existing buildings undergoing alterations and/or additions, 'the new work must comply with the BCA' and 'some discretion is available for councils to require upgrading of the existing part of the building to meet the BCA, based on either fire safety or volume of work only'.

#### 6.7.5 Disability Discrimination Act 1992

Although the BCA deals with the requirements for access to premises for people with disabilities, compliance with the BCA does not signify compliance with the *Disability Discrimination Act 1992* (Cwlth) (DDA).

The DDA is a Commonwealth Act that requires that all public buildings be accessible to people with disabilities. The DDA makes it unlawful to discriminate against people with disabilities and aims to remove the direct and indirect barriers preventing equal opportunities for disabled persons and thus their full participation in the community. The DDA applies a broad definition to the term 'disability', to include physical and intellectual disabilities as well as mental illnesses.

The DDA relates to the provision of goods and services, access to facilities and physical access to public places. Section 23 of the DDA states that failing to provide disabled access is not considered unlawful if:

the premises are so designed or constructed as to be inaccessible to a person with a disability; and

any alteration to the premises to provide such access would impose unjustifiable hardship on the person who would have to provide that access.

'Unjustifiable hardships' in complying with the requirements of the BCA and the DDA may include financial burden as well as adverse heritage impacts. If strict adherence to these requirements were likely to cause adverse heritage impacts to significant fabric, then alternative means of meeting the objectives of the codes/legislation should be investigated. (In these cases, specialist input could be sought from the Heritage Council Fire, Access and Services Advisory Panel (FASAP)).

The provisions of the DDA that would apply to Landers Inn and Stables are contained within the *Disability (Access to Premises—Buildings) Standards* (draft), which will come into effect in May 2011.<sup>4</sup>

The provisions of the DDA will apply to any of the buildings in the Upper Castlereagh Group that accommodate a public use.

#### 6.8 Endnotes

- <sup>1</sup> JBA, Memo to Dani Drewry (Penrith Lakes Development Corporation) regarding Draft Amendment No.1 to Penrith LEP 1991 (Environmental Heritage Conservation), 5 February 2010.
- <sup>2</sup> The Australian Institute of Building, Canberra, ACT, viewed 19 May 2010 <http://www.aib.org.au/buildingcodes/bca.htm>.
- <sup>3</sup>The Australian Institute of Building, Canberra, ACT, viewed 19 May 2010 <http://www.aib.org.au/buildingcodes/bca.htm>.
- <sup>4</sup> Australian Human Rights Commission, Sydney, NSW, 'Disability Standards and Guidelines: Access to Premises', viewed 19 May 2010 <a href="http://www.hreoc.gov.au/disability\_rights/standards/Access\_to\_premises/summ0408.htm">http://www.hreoc.gov.au/disability\_rights/standards/Access\_to\_premises/summ0408.htm</a>>.

## 7.0 Conservation Policy

### 7.1 Introduction

This section sets out conservation policy to guide the conservation, care and development of the Upper Castlereagh Group so as to retain heritage significance. The policies seek to:

- retain the heritage significance of the site including its significant character, elements and fabric and its relationship to its wider setting;
- provide recommendations for the conservation (including adaptation) of areas, elements and fabric of the site;
- identify elements that adversely affect the site and need modification or removal;
- identify where and how adaptation and new works can be carried out that are compatible with the significance of the place and will provide for the conservation and long-term security of the significant features of the place; and
- identify how conservation requirements should be co-ordinated with the other demands on the site (functional, financial, etc) to ensure appropriate solutions for its development and management in the shorter and longer term.

The conservation policies are numbered sequentially and accompanied (in the following paragraphs) by explanatory text where appropriate. The policies should be read in conjunction with the associated text to make the context clear and aid interpretation.

The policies include overall procedural matters, issues related to treatment of the significant features and fabric of the place (including buildings, landscape, archaeology and relationship to context) and recommendations for future development.

## 7.2 Conservation Policy

This section is set out as a series of key policy objectives followed by individual policies formulated to achieve each objective. Where policy generates a specific action, this is listed directly underneath that policy.

This conservation policy areas are organised as follows:

- 1. Conservation Planning—these policies provide a framework for the adoption and implementation of the CMP and include essential policies for the conservation of the Upper Castlereagh Group.
- Conserving Heritage Significance—these policies outline the approach to the conservation of the heritage significance of the site, including conservation of individual elements according to their identified contributions to the significance of the place (Section 5.0 of the CMP)
- 3. Conserving an Appropriate Setting—these policies guide the conservation of the heritage curtilage and broader landscape setting of the Upper Castlereagh Group.

- 4. Physical Conservation and Maintenance—these policies outline the approach to the conservation of the fabric and maintenance of the significant buildings within the Upper Castlereagh Group.
- 5. Conservation of the Methodist Church
- 6. Conservation of the Church Hall
- 7. Conservation of the Methodist Cemetery
- 8. Management of Recent Buildings within Methodist Church Group
- 9. Conservation of the Upper Castlereagh School
- 10. Conservation of the School Master's Residence
- 11. Conservation of Old Castlereagh Road
- 12. Managing the Archaeological Resource—these policies guide the conservation of the significant archaeological sites (particularly remains of the 1819 Chapel and John Lees' House).
- 13. Future Use and Development—these policies establish principles for future uses and development of the site and its component elements, as well as public use and access.
- 14. Interpretation—these policies acknowledge the need for interpretation of the site to enhance community awareness and understanding of the site's heritage values.

#### Policy Objective 1—Conservation Planning

The aim of these policies is to ensure that conservation planning continues to be an integral part of the management of the Upper Castlereagh Group. There are a range of conservation processes that the current and future owners will need to comply with. Conservation of heritage significance should be central to future decisions about the place.

This section sets out policies for establishing and maintaining suitable conservation planning processes for the conservation of the Upper Castlereagh Group. It provides a framework for the adoption and implementation of the CMP.

**1.1** This CMP should be the principal guiding document for the conservation and management of the heritage significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group. The conservation policies set out in this document should be reviewed by all relevant parties, including owners and relevant statutory authorities, and then adopted as a guide for future conservation, development and management of the place.

Action: This CMP should be adopted by PLDC, the Uniting Church of Australia Property Trust, the Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy Ltd and the NSW Government (Strategic Lands).

Action: This CMP should be submitted to the NSW Heritage Council for Endorsement.

**1.2** The Methodist Church Group, which has been assessed in the CMP to be of State significance, should be nominated for listing on the NSW State Heritage Register.

1.3 The analysis and recommendations of this CMP should be co-ordinated with other planning documents for the place, including:

- Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Conservation Management Plan, 2010;
- Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Archaeological Management Plan, 2010;
- Clouston Associates, Landscape Masterplan Report, December 2009;
- Clouston Associates, Penrith Lakes Visual Management Strategy, August 2009;
- Clouston Associates, Landscape Heritage Strategy, 2010;
- Clouston Associates, Upper Castlereagh Group Draft Landscape Concept Plan, 2012; and
- Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Interpretation Strategy, 2008.

Where there is any inconsistency between other relevant documents and this CMP, this CMP should prevail.

1.4 The endorsed CMP should be made widely accessible.

Action: A copy of this CMP should be provided to Penrith Council and other relevant agencies with an interest in the property.

Action: This CMP should be made available electronically, preferably through the PLDC website.

Action: A copy of this CMP should be placed in a public library (Penrith).

1.5 The CMP should be monitored, reviewed and updated on a regular basis.

Action: The CMP should be reviewed and updated by the owner every 5 years.

Action: Specific policies within the CMP should be reviewed and updated in light of new circumstances, such as changes to management or ownership.

1.6 When changes are proposed to the place, the following processes should be followed:

- proposed changes should be assessed against the policies in this CMP;
- a Statement of Heritage Impact should be prepared—assess the potential impact the proposed changes will have on the significant features, elements or fabric of the place; and
- prior to any change being implemented, an archival recording of the place should be prepared in accordance with NSW
  Heritage Branch Guidelines (for elements of moderate or above level of significance as per Section 5.5 of this CMP). (See
  Guidelines for Photographic Recording of Heritage Sites, Buildings, Structures of Moveable Items (1998), prepared by the
  Heritage Office)

1.7 The community interest in and attachment to the Upper Castlereagh Group should be recognised.

Action: Regular communication on proposals affecting the future uses and development of the Upper Castlereagh Group should be provided.

**1.8** All personnel engaged in works with the potential to have an impact on the place and its heritage significance should have proven experience and qualifications in the relevant field of heritage conservation. This includes both professionals (architects, engineers, archaeologists, planners, etc) and tradespeople (carpenters, joiners, masons, bricklayers, roofers, etc).

**1.9** Systematic recording of works should be maintained as part of the management of the place.

1.10 Decisions about the place should be documented and records kept for future reference.

1.11 All records relating to works undertaken at the site should be safely stored, both at the site and elsewhere.

#### Policy Objective 2—Conserving Heritage Significance

Conservation of the heritage significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group should be an integral part of the management of the place. This section sets out general policies to guide conservation of the heritage significance of the place.

**2.1** The Upper Castlereagh School Group (including school and school master's residence), which is included on the NSW State Heritage Register, is of state significance and should be conserved on the basis of this level of significance.

**2.2** The Methodist Church Group (including church, church hall, cemetery, site of 1819 chapel and site of John Lees' house) has also been assessed to be of state significance and should be conserved on the basis of this level of significance.

**2.3** The small rural settlement of Upper Castlereagh, which comprises both the Methodist Church Group and Upper Castlereagh School Group, should be conserved as a whole, recognising the high level of cohesiveness of the two groups and their component parts, and the close historical and physical relationships between them.

2.4 The association between the Uniting Church and the Methodist Church Group should be maintained.

**2.5** Conservation of heritage significance should be central to future decisions about the place.

**2.6** Conservation of the Upper Castlereagh Group should be in accordance with the definitions and principles of the Burra Charter: *The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance* 1999.

**2.7** All current and future owners and managers responsible for the care and management of the Upper Castlereagh Group and its setting should be advised of and jointly responsible for the conservation of the site's heritage significance.

**2.8** All current and future owners and managers should have a copy of this CMP for reference, as well as other documents relevant to the management and maintenance of the place. Copies of these documents should be kept on site.

**2.9** The individual spaces within the buildings were not assessed as part of this report. Therefore, for those buildings, structures, elements or sites assessed as being of moderate significance or higher, a more detailed assessment should be made of the relative significance of the spaces within them before changes are proposed.

**2.10** The relative level of significance of individual buildings, structures, elements or sites will determine the appropriate level of conservation or change permitted to those items (Refer to Figure 5.1 and Table 5.3):

- Exceptional—should be retained and conserved in their existing configuration; surviving original fabric and finishes should be conserved in situ; integrity of the sites, structures, elements or spaces should be retained and respected; an appreciation of spatial quality and detail of internal spaces should not be obscured or diminished.
- High—should be retained and conserved in their existing configuration; may be adapted to a new use or new elements introduced provided that surviving original fabric and finishes are conserved in situ; the integrity of the sites, structures, elements or spaces is retained and their original design intent is respected; appreciation of spatial quality and detail of internal spaces is not obscured or diminished.
- Moderate—retention and adaptation is desirable but not essential; significant fabric should be retained in situ if possible and the quality and integrity of the spaces respected; removal may be acceptable if this benefits structures, spaces or elements of higher significance.
- Little—May be retained, adapted or removed as necessary.
- Intrusive—should be removed, adapted or altered substantially to reduce adverse heritage impact.

2.11 Adverse impacts on components, fabric or other aspects of significance (including use) should only be permitted where:

- it makes possible the recovery of greater significance;
- it helps ensure security and viability of a place;
- there is no feasible alternative (eg to meet safety or legal requirements);
- the structure, area, element, fabric or other aspect of significance is adequately recorded; and/or
- a full assessment of alternative options has been undertaken to minimise adverse impacts.

#### Policy Objective 3—Conserving an Appropriate Setting

The significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group is closely related to its setting. The heritage curtilage assessment in Section 5.7.2 of this CMP identified a heritage curtilage that is a composite curtilage incorporating the sites of the Methodist Church Group, the Upper Castlereagh School Group and Old Castlereagh Road. The assessment also refers to an expanded heritage curtilage incorporating the surrounding landscape that falls within the visual catchment of the Upper Castlereagh Group. This broader landscape is essential to the group's picturesque rural setting. The expanded heritage curtilage extends from the Blue Mountains in the west to the Cranebrook Escarpment in the east.

The policies in this section relate to conservation of the heritage curtilage of the Upper Castlereagh Group and its broader landscape setting.

**3.1** The nominated composite heritage curtilage should be retained as the minimum area required to conserve the heritage significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group.

**3.2** The landscape surrounding the Upper Castlereagh Group is essential to retaining an appropriate rural setting for the group and should be managed in a way that respects this significance.

**3.3** The rural character of the landscape surrounding the Upper Castlereagh Group should be re-established. This would include the possible reintroduction of small scale agricultural activities and such elements as agricultural fencing along allotment boundaries.

**3.4** Former vistas that existed over the surrounding landscape from Old Castlereagh Road and the Upper Castlereagh Group should be re-opened through the selective thinning of trees surrounding the heritage curtilage. This would include removal of some of the plantings introduced during the latter part of the twentieth century and early twenty-first century.

3.5 Key view lines to the Blue Mountains and Cranebrook Escarpment should be retained or reinstated through selective thinning of

the trees surrounding the site.

**3.6** The views north and south along the length of Old Castlereagh Road should be retained.

**3.7** The open setting of the buildings within the heritage curtilage should be conserved. Trees should generally be spaced apart and restricted to property boundaries.

3.8 The visual connection between the church and school sites should be maintained.

**3.9** Dense hedge plantings should be avoided within the heritage precinct and in surrounding areas. The hedge enclosing the site containing the accommodation buildings of the Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy obscures the views between the school and the cemetery and should be trimmed to a height not exceeding that of the existing gate posts or removed.

**3.9** Rural elements within and surrounding the heritage curtilage should be retained and conserved, including rural fencing to side and rear allotment boundaries, water tanks and stands, and small rural outbuildings.

**3.10** Plantings within the heritage curtilage should be retained and conserved in accordance with their relative significance as identified in Section 5.6 and as set out below:

- Exceptional—should be retained
- High—should be retained
- Moderate—Where the tree has value for its immediate cultural context or contributes to the amenity of the site, retention is desirable. Where the tree is a recent introduction, retention is discretionary.
- Little—May be retained or removed as necessary
- Intrusive—should be removed

#### Policy Objective 4—Physical Conservation and Maintenance

Physical conservation and maintenance of significant structures within the Upper Castlereagh heritage curtilage is an important part of conserving the place. Ongoing maintenance and conservation works should help ensure the longevity of structures and protect vulnerable structures from further deterioration.

This section contains general physical conservation and maintenance policies and procedures. Policy Areas 5 to 11 set out specific conservation policies for the significant structures on the site.

**4.1** Significant buildings and fabric of the Upper Castlereagh Group should be conserved in accordance with their relative level of significance as identified in Figure 5.1 as per Policy 2.10 (above).

**4.2** The legibility of all historical uses and phases of development demonstrated by the buildings and archaeological remains on the site, and the fabric of each, should be conserved and maintained.

**4.3** Detailed condition surveys should be made of the most significant buildings in the Upper Castlereagh Group (those ranked high or above). This should be done by a professional building conservation consultant.

Action: A detailed condition survey of the most significant buildings of the Upper Castlereagh Group should be prepared.

Action: Repairs should be carried out as necessary. These should be done by tradesmen experienced in building conservation.

**4.4** Maintenance and repair work should be prioritised according to the heritage significance and vulnerability to deterioration of individual elements. Buildings of significance grading moderate or above should be made secure, watertight, vermin proof, and have plant material removed from walls.

**4.5** Replacement or repair of significant fabric should be carried out on a like-for-like basis. For example, a damaged timber window frame should be replaced with one of matching details and similar timber.

**4.6** All new work, including reconstruction of missing elements, should match the original in size, form and configuration, but should be clearly identifiable as new on close inspection.

4.7 Hazardous materials should be replaced with modern materials of similar finish, regardless of that element's grade of significance.

4.8 Regular maintenance should take place to conserve the significant fabric of the place. A maintenance plan should be prepared

Upper Castlereagh Group—Conservation Management Plan, June 2013

for the place (including buildings, structures, site elements and landscape) that addresses everyday maintenance requirements. The implementation of the maintenance plan should be the responsibility of the relevant property managers.

Action: A cyclical maintenance plan should be prepared for the buildings, structures, site elements and landscape of both the Methodist Church and Upper Castlereagh School groups. This should be reviewed following completion of conservation and repair works to the buildings.

Action: Maintenance should be implemented.

4.9 The condition of elements and fabric should be monitored on an ongoing basis through regular inspections.

Action: A regular inspection program should be established to identify maintenance and rectification works. Areas of particular importance include water ingress, gutters and downpipes, damp proof courses, termites, paintwork, joinery, site drainage, garden maintenance and general security.

#### Policy Objective 5—Conservation of the Methodist Church

The Methodist Church has been identified as being of exceptional significance. The building is still used for regular services. It is well maintained and in good condition.

This section contains policies to guide conservation of the Methodist Church.

5.1 The Methodist Church has been identified as being of exceptional significance and should be conserved.

5.2 The building should continue to be used for Christian worship.

**5.3** The original/early building fabric, including masonry walls, timber floors, roof structure and window and door joinery, should be conserved.

**5.4** The internal axial arrangement of the church should be conserved, including the dual aisles and raised platform and steps at the east end of the church.

5.5 The original timber furniture elements should be conserved, including box pews, pulpit, lectern and communion rail.

**5.6** The memorials mounted on the internal walls should be conserved. New memorials may be added provided they respect the arrangement and scale of the existing memorials.

5.7 No additions should be made to the existing building.

#### Policy Objective 6—Conservation of the Church Hall

The Church Hall has been identified as having a high level of significance. It was built to replace the 1819 chapel and may incorporate some of the materials originally from the chapel. It was used as a school house until the public school was built across the road. It is well maintained and in reasonably good condition.

This section contains policies to guide conservation of the Church Hall.

6.1 The Church Hall has been identified as being of a high level of significance and should be conserved.

6.2 The building should continue to be used for church-related activities.

**6.3** The original building fabric, including timber structure, wall linings, ceiling, roof, roof ventilator, window and door joinery, should be conserved.

6.4 The enclosure on the stage area should be removed.

6.5 The main internal space should not be subdivided.

6.6 The rear skillion addition may be altered and adapted to new uses.

#### Policy Objective 7—Conservation of the Methodist Cemetery

The Methodist cemetery has been identified as being of exceptional significance. It has been in continuous use since it was established.

This section contains policies to guide conservation of the Methodist cemetery.

7.1 The Methodist cemetery has been identified as being of exceptional significance and should be conserved.

7.2 The existing funerary monuments, including associated fencing elements, should be conserved.

7.3 The cemetery should continue to be used as a place of burial by members of the Methodist Church and the local community.

7.4 Placement and orientation of new graves within the cemetery should respect the existing rectilinear layout of the cemetery.

# Policy Objective 8—Management of Recent Buildings within Methodist Church Group

Over recent years several new buildings have been added to the Methodist Church Group, including a bell/clock tower, conference facilities and accommodation buildings.

The section includes policies to guide management and adaptation of these buildings.

8.1 The bell/clock tower should be retained.

**8.2** The conference centre buildings may be retained and adapted to new uses associated with church use of the site. It should not be extended.

8.3 The accommodation buildings may be retained, adapted to new uses associated with Church use of the site or removed.

# Policy Objective 9—Conservation of the Upper Castlereagh School

The Upper Castlereagh School has been identified as having a high level of significance. However, the building ceased to operate as a school in 1975 and has remained unoccupied ever since. Hence it has not been maintained and is in a very poor state of repair. A viable new use must be found for the building.

The school building underwent major alterations during the early twentieth century when the classroom orientation was changed from north-south to east-west. This included enclosure of its southern verandah, removal of the original windows (in south, east and west walls), fireplace and tiered classroom seating, the addition of new windows (in the northern elevation) and a verandah to the western end of the building. As little physical evidence remains of the original fabric and detail, reconstruction will not necessarily be feasible. It may also confuse the history the place and the way it was used, as well as limiting potential future uses. However, some changes will be necessary to improve the physical condition of the building and the appreciation of its internal spatial qualities. This section contains policies to guide conservation and adaptive reuse of Upper Castlereagh School.

9.1 The Upper Castlereagh School has been identified as being of a high level of significance and should be conserved.

**9.2** Surviving original building fabric should be conserved.

**9.3** A detailed condition survey should be undertaken and all necessary repairs carried out to make the place safe, watertight, bird and vermin proof. Repairs should include repairs to the roof (including barges, fascias, finials and rainwater goods), window and door joinery and prevention of rising damp.

**9.4** The concrete slab floor should be removed from inside the building and a new suspended timber floor constructed with adequate subfloor ventilation and access to allow future inspection and maintenance.

9.5 The false ceiling should be removed from the school room and the original raked ceiling exposed to view.

9.6 Evidence of the original fireplace, window and door openings should be conserved.

**9.7** The southern verandah is significant and should be retained and conserved. The infill to the southern verandah has little significance, however, and may be altered, adapted, removed or replaced with a new structure. Note: If the verandah is to be reconstructed according to the original documentation, the windows in the southern wall of the schoolroom may also be reconstructed. If a modern structure is to be built, then it should match the width, form and configuration of the original verandah, fitting under the existing verandah roof and respecting the original spacing of verandah posts.

**9.8** The western verandah should be retained, but the infill may be altered and adapted to a new use. Modern services may be introduced to this space if required.

**9.9** The building may be adapted to a compatible new use.

9.10 The main school room and entry porch spaces should not be subdivided.

9.11 The original brick privy should be conserved. The later toilets may be retained or removed.

**9.12** The high security fences around the school should be removed. Fencing appropriate to the nineteenth-century school should be reconstructed along the street-front boundary.

## Policy Objective 10—Conservation of the School Master's Residence

The School Master's Residence has been identified as having a high level of significance. It has been altered and added to several times, but these changes have had little impact on the significant elements of the building. The building is still used as a domestic residence. It appears to have been maintained and is in reasonably good condition.

This section contains policies to guide conservation of the School Master's Residence.

10.1 The School Master's Residence is of high significance and should be conserved.

10.2 Surviving original fabric of the building should be conserved.

**10.3** The original portion of the house, including four front rooms and verandah, should be conserved.

**10.4** The rear portion of the house may be altered and the spaces adapted to new uses. The kitchen space should be retained substantially in its existing configuration.

**10.5** The building should continue to be used as a residence.

## Policy Objective 11—Conservation of Old Castlereagh Road

Old Castlereagh Road was the original road providing access to the early grants of Upper Castlereagh. Although it remains intact through the centre of the Upper Castlereagh Group, it has been substantially removed for the majority of its north-south run. Old Castlereagh Road has been identified as being of exceptional significance.

This section contains policies to guide conservation of Old Castlereagh Road as it leads into and passes through Upper Castlereagh.

**11.1** Old Castlereagh Road should be conserved on its existing alignment and at its current width.

**11.2** The road should retain its grass swales and gravel verges as these contribute to the rural character of the road. The road should not be kerbed and guttered.

**11.3** Outside the Upper Castlereagh village precinct, the rural style post and wire fencing and sparsely spaced trees should be conserved along roadside boundaries.

**11.4** Inside the Upper Castlereagh village precinct, the more decorative fences and gates defining the roadside boundaries of the Methodist Church Group should be conserved.

**11.5** More appropriate fencing should replace the existing steel fencing to the front boundaries of the Upper Castlereagh School Group.

### Policy Objective 12—Managing the Archaeological Resource

The potential archaeological resource of the Upper Castlereagh Group relates to all historical phases of development, from early grant through establishment of the church and school to the present time. The sites of John Lees' 1819 chapel and John Lees' house, which relate to the earliest phases of development on the site, have been identified as being of exceptional significance and as having high archaeological potential. Refer to Section 3.5 of this report for the assessment of the archaeological potential of the site.

This section contains policies to guide conservation and management of the archaeological resource.

**12.1** The potential historical archaeological resource should be managed in accordance with the policies set out in the Methodist Church and Upper Castlereagh School and Residence Archaeology Handbooks (September 2008) and Penrith Lakes Archaeological Management Plan.

12.2 The potential historical archaeological resource should be conserved according to its grading of significance.

12.3 The site of John Lees' 1819 chapel has been identified as being of exceptional significance and should be conserved.

12.4 The site of John Lees' second house has been identified as being of exceptional significance and should be conserved.

**12.5** Any future clearance, construction or excavation works in areas of moderate to high archaeological potential should be undertaken in association with monitoring by a qualified archaeologist.

**12.6** Where possible, archaeological relics should be retained in situ. Relics should only be disturbed or destroyed for overwhelming operational or health and safety reasons. Where relics must be disturbed or destroyed, their research values must be met through appropriate archaeological investigation.

**12.7** All contractors should be alerted to the possibility of exposing archaeological relics. A heritage induction should be conducted on site with the contractors and the archaeologists prior to the commencement of earth works.

**12.8** Any potential Aboriginal archaeological resource should be managed according to the requirements of the NPW Act. If Aboriginal cultural remains are exposed, works should cease until an appropriate s87 or s90 permit has been obtained and Aboriginal community consultation has been carried out.

#### Policy Objective 13—Future Use and Development

It is proposed that the Uniting Church continues to maintain its close association with the Methodist Church site through the Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy Ltd. The Uniting Church's connection to and continued use of the Methodist Church site as a place of worship, celebration, fellowship and education is an important component of the significance of the place, contributing to an active and living heritage.

The academy also leases the School Master's residence for its caretaker, and together with PLDC has proposed adaptive reuse of the school building, which has been unoccupied for over 30 years, as a heritage interpretation centre, bookshop and cafe. These uses are considered compatible with the heritage significance of the building and site and will provide a viable future for the place.

In addition, the Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy has proposed new development on the Methodist Church site (additional accommodation and church facilities,) as well as on a site further to the north of the current church site which would allow future expansion. Temporary accommodation for Aboriginal people and homeless youth, as well as transitional housing for exprisoners, is proposed on the new site to the north. This is to be linked to potential small-scale farming activities on surrounding land, as well as access to recreational activities offered by the Penrith Lakes Scheme. These activities include walking to other heritage sites via trails such as the Great River Walk and water-based activities on the warm up lake of the SIRC.

The following policies provide guidance on how to incorporate new development within and in close proximity to the Upper Castlereagh heritage curtilage.

**13.1** The use of the Methodist Church site by the Uniting Church and the Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy as a place of worship, celebration, fellowship and education should continue, as it supports the active and living heritage of the place.

**13.2** If new uses or development are proposed for any portion of the Upper Castlereagh Group, these should enhance and not detract from the heritage significance of the group. New uses should respond to the historical use and character of the place.

**13.3** New uses and development should provide for the ongoing conservation of the place and its component buildings and landscape.

**13.4** Proposals for new uses and development should not be approved without consideration of the conservation of the heritage significance of the place as a whole.

**13.5** Some new development may be accommodated within the heritage curtilage. This new development should:

- be limited to the areas shown in Figure 7.1;
- be limited to one storey;
- be of compatible design, scale and materials to the existing buildings and structures;
- reflect the historic rural character of the site;
- not obscure key relationships between elements within the site and in its broader setting; and
- not interrupt key visual connections between the church and school group.

**13.6** New landscape elements within the heritage curtilage should reflect the rural character of the place. This includes the use of appropriate construction materials, fencing and surface treatments.

**13.7** New development may be accommodated on a site to the north of the existing Upper Castlereagh Group, as shown in Figure 7.2. Existing tree plantings should be retained to provide screening of the new development from the Upper Castlereagh Group.

13.8 The buildings in the new development area north of Upper Castlereagh should:

- reflect the rural character of the site;
- be primarily single storey; and
- not comprise long unbroken blocks that are inconsistent with the rural context.

13.9 Small-scale agricultural activities may be introduced to the area surrounding the Upper Castlereagh heritage curtilage

**13.10** Both the Upper Castlereagh Group and the new development site should be connected to the Warm Up Lake and Great River Walk. Both sites should take advantage of the views over the lake and the surrounding landscape.

The Upper Castlereagh Group is proposed as the centre of a Heritage Hub for the Penrith Lakes Scheme. To the north a tourism hub is proposed, and to the northeast an entertainment hub. These two hubs of activity will draw large numbers of people and a substantial increase in traffic to the area surrounding the Upper Castlereagh Group. The Upper Castlereagh Landscape Concept Plan shows a new network of roads providing access to the tourism and entertainment hubs and bypassing the Upper Castlereagh Group. Large carparking areas are also shown in relation to each of the new hubs.

The following policies provide guidance on development within the visual catchment of the Upper Castlereagh Group.

**13.11** A traffic management plan should be developed and implemented to minimise the impact of traffic on Old Castlereagh Road and the Upper Castlereagh Group.

**13.12** New roads should be located well outside the nominated heritage curtilage and, if possible, partially screened from view by landform and plantings so as to minimise their impact on the visual catchment of the Upper Castlereagh Group.

**13.13** The proposed parking areas should be broken up and screened from view from the Upper Castlereagh Group by strategically located tree plantings. Hard surfaces to parking areas should be minimised, and overflow parking areas should be grassed in order to reduce their visual impact on the picturesque rural landscape setting to the Upper Castlereagh Group.

# Policy Objective 14—Interpretation

As the centre of the Heritage Hub for the Penrith Lakes Scheme, Upper Castlereagh provides the opportunity for establishment of a heritage interpretation and resource centre that can provide an orientation point for the European cultural heritage of the whole Scheme area.

The Upper Castlereagh Group is an intact group of buildings and sites that, together, can be used to tell of the history and significance of Upper Castlereagh as the spiritual, educational and social centre for the Upper Castlereagh community since 1819. All phases of development are represented on the site, providing opportunities for interpretation of that history to the public. This section provides policies to guide interpretation on the site.

**14.1** Interpretation should be adopted as a method of communicating the history and significance of the Upper Castlereagh Group as a spiritual, social and educational centre for the Castlereagh district.

**14.2** An Interpretation Plan should be prepared to guide interpretation at Upper Castlereagh. This plan should include appropriate themes and methods of interpretation for each location within the site. It should also link the Upper Castlereagh Group to other historic sites within the Penrith Lakes Scheme.

14.3 Interpretation at Upper Castlereagh should address the primary aspects of significance of the place, including, but not limited to:

- early subdivision and settlement of the area;
- association of the place with local families through the church, the school and the cemetery;
- establishment and continued association of the place with the Methodist (Uniting) Church; and
- changes in education in NSW from church-based to public education.

14.4 Interpretation of the Upper Castlereagh Group should include:

- interpreting the original land grants through fencing and land use;
- interpreting archaeology of the site, particularly the remains of the 1819 chapel and John Lees' house;
- providing public access to the site;
- establishing a heritage interpretation and resource centre on site (in the former school building); and
- holding guided tours and open days.

**14.5** Interpretation of the Upper Castlereagh Group should be linked and respond to the interpretation of other sites within the Scheme area.

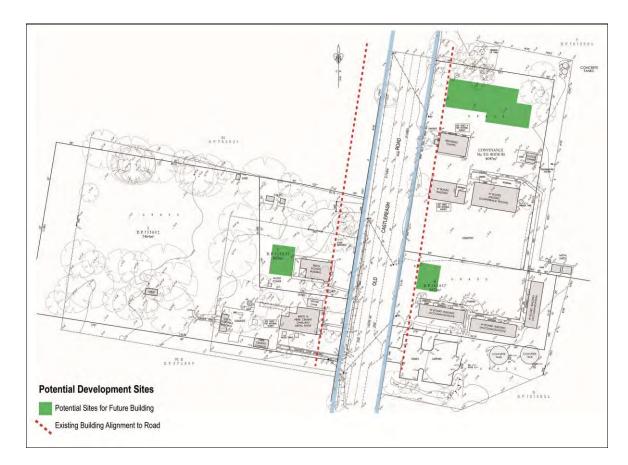
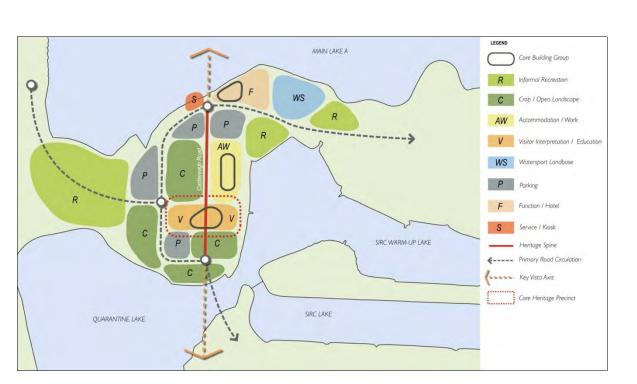


Figure 7.1 Potential sites for future development within the Upper Castlereagh Group



**Figure 7.2** Concept Plan Principles—Activities, arrangement and relationships (Source: Clouston Associates, Upper Castlereagh Group Draft Landscape Concept Plan, Issue C, 15/06/2012). Yellow area (AW) is area nominated for future development by Christian Resource and Castlereagh Academy).

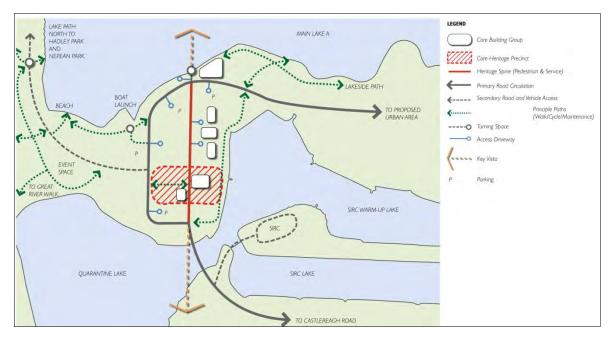


Figure 7.3 Concept Plan Principles—Circulation and Access Principles (Source: Clouston Associates, Upper Castlereagh Group Draft Landscape Concept Plan, Issue C, 15/06/2012).

# 8.0 Bibliography

# 8.1 Published Sources

Apperly, Richard, Irving, Robert and Reynolds, Peter, *A Pictorial Guide to Identifying Australian Architecture: Styles and Terms from 1788 to the Present*. Angus and Robertson. 1994.

Australia ICOMOS Inc, The Burra Charter: The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999.

Heritage Office, Department of Urban Affairs and Planning, Heritage Curtilages. 1996.

Heritage Branch, Department of Planning, *Assessing Significance for Historical Archaeological Sites and Relics*, 2009.

Kerr James Semple, *The Conservation Plan: A Guide to the Preparation of Conservation Plans for Places of European Cultural Significance*. National Trust. 2000.

National Trust (NSW) publication, *A Guide to the Conservation of Cemeteries*, prepared by the Cemeteries Committee of the National Trust of Australia (NSW). 1982.

National Trust (NSW), Cemeteries: A Policy Paper. August 1987.

# 8.2 Unpublished Sources

Clouston Associates, Landscape Heritage Strategy, Penrith Lakes Development Corporation, February 2010.

Clouston Associates, Penrith Lakes Visual Management Strategy, August 2009.

Clouston Associates, Upper Castlereagh Group Draft Landscape Concept Plan, Issue C, 15/06/12.

Department of Environment and Planning, Penrith Lakes Scheme Regional Environmental Study, 1994.

Don Godden and Associates Pty Ltd, Penrith Cemeteries Conservation Plans, November 1989, prepared for Penrith City Council.

Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Conservation Management Plan, 2010.

Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Archaeological Management Plan, 2010.

Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Interpretation Strategy, 2008.

Heritage Group State Projects, Castlereagh Learning Centre, Upper Castlereagh A Conservation Plan, August 1993.

The Nepean District Historical Archaeology Group, DA4 Management Study Heritage Assessment, Penrith Lakes Scheme Area, August 1997.

Travis Partners Pty Ltd, Penrith Lakes Scheme Development Application No 2 Items of Environmental Heritage: An analysis of conservation issues associated with the inclusion of 3 sites of environmental heritage significance within the area proposed for extraction and rehabilitation works, February 1987.

University of Sydney Archaeological Computing Laboratory, Geophysical Survey at Castlereagh Methodist Church Penrith Lakes, July 2008.

University of Sydney, Archaeological Computing Laboratory, Ground Penetrating Radar Survey of sites in the Penrith Lakes Scheme, May 2008.

# 8.3 Internet Sources

Australia Dictionary of Bibliography: www.adbonline.anu.edu.au

Australian Institute of Architects: www.architecture.com.au

Department of Sustainability, Environment, Water, Population and Communities: www.environment.gov.au/heritage/ahdb

Hawkesbury Memorials, Monuments and Plaques Register: www.hawkesbury.net.au/memorial/index.html

Heritage Branch: www.heritage.nsw.gov.au

National Trust of Australia (NSW) Guidelines for Cemetery Conservation: www.nationaltrust.com.au/cemsguidelines.html

NSW Department of Education and Training: www.governmentschools.det.nsw.edu.au

Penrith City Council: www.penrithcity.nsw.gov.au

Sydney Regional Environmental Plan No 11—Penrith Lakes Scheme: www.austlii.edu.au/au/legis/nsw/consol\_reg/srepn11ls547

# 9.0 Appendices

# Appendix A

Heritage Listings (Inventory Sheets)

Attachment 1-NSW State Heritage Register: Upper Castlereagh Public School and Residence

Attachment 2-NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh School and Residence

Attachment 3—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and Hall

Attachment 4—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Methodist Cemetery

Attachment 5—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh War Memorial

# Appendix B

The Burra Charter: The Australian ICOMOS Carter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999

# Appendix C

Heritage Branch, Department of Planning, Standard Exemptions for works requiring Heritage Council approval, 2009

# Appendix D

Heritage Branch, Department of Planning, Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair, 1999

# Appendix E

Geoffrey Britton, Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation, Upper Castlereagh

# Appendix F

Attachment 1—Godden Mackay Logan, Penrith Lakes Scheme, Methodist Church Group Archaeology Handbook, 2008

Attachment 2—Godden Mackay Logan, Penrith Lakes Scheme, Upper Castlereagh School and Residence Archaeology Handbook, 2008

# Appendix A

Heritage Listings (Inventory Sheets)

Attachment 1—NSW State Heritage Register: Upper Castlereagh Public School and Residence

Attachment 2—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh School and Residence

Attachment 3—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and Hall

Attachment 4—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Methodist Cemetery

Attachment 5—NSW State Heritage Inventory: Upper Castlereagh War Memorial



# Upper Castlereagh Public School and residence

### Item details

Name of item:	Upper Castlereagh Public School and residence
Type of item:	Built
Group/Collection	: Education
Category:	School - State (public)
Location:	Lat: 150.6656798 Long: -33.72070571
Primary address:	Castlereagh Road, Castlereagh, NSW 2749
Parish:	Castlereagh
County:	Cumberland
Local govt. area:	Penrith

#### **Property description**

Lot/Volume Code	Lot/Volume Number	Section Number	Plan/Folio Code	Plan/Folio Number
LOT	1		DP	735602
LOT	2		DP	735602

### All addresses

Street Address	Suburb/town	LGA	Parish	County	Туре
Castlereagh Road	Castlereagh	Penrith	Castlereagh	Cumberland	Primary Address

#### **Owner/s**

Organisation Name	Owner Category	Date Ownership Updated	
Minister for Community Services	State Government	25 Mar 99	

#### Statement of significance:

This group of items has strong associations at a state level with the beginnings of the Wesleyan movement in Australia, and the construction of the first Methodist Church in Australia. The development of the education system at the local level is represented by the education facilities. The establishment of the first Wesleyan chapel in Australia is a significant contribution to the historical development of the area, in association with the constribution of two early schools to cater to the valley population. The retention of part of the original layout of the Upper Castlereagh township, particularly as it related, and continues to relate , to Castlereagh Road at a local level adds to the significance of the place. This is a highly significant cultural landscape of state heritage significance (as a whole). (ERM, 2001) First school in the area conducted in Chapel opposite from 1840. Then transferred to public school 1878 under control of Dept of Education. School and cottage designed by G.A. Mansfield, one of the prominent architects of the 19th century. School is part of a heritage precinct located opposite. (Castlereagh Cultural Landscape Study, 1999) Of local significance for its role in the education of many early residents (Fox & Associates 1987, p. UC-2). Local significance due to the association with the early development of this scattered rural community (Fox & Associates 1987, p. UC-1).

#### Date significance updated: 18 Nov 10

*Note:* There are incomplete details for a number of items listed in NSW. The Heritage Branch intends to develop or upgrade statements of significance and other information for these items as resources become available.

#### Description

Designer/Maker:	GA Mansfield
Builder/Maker:	James Evans
Construction years:	1878-1879
Physical description	School: A simple rectangular hall with attached side entry porch typical of rural public
	schools of the period. Gothic revival in form and detailing the building features steeply pitched gables with timber barge boards, braces and finials, together with simply stepped buttresses to the porch walls and Tudor arched entrance. Major finishes include face

brickwork to walls, stone basecourse, sills and buttress dressings and contrasting rubbed brick heads to windows and entrance porch. The roof is corrugated iron sheeting. Windows are boarded over, the main entry door is timber, framed and sheeted. Out buildings associated with the main school building included the original brick privy.

Schoolmaster's Residence: A simple Victorian painted brick cottage with hipped corrugated iron roofs to main structure and front verandah. Extant original windows are 2x6 pane double hung sashes. Chimneys to main residence and service wing feature simple corbelled brickwork tops and strings.

Physical condition and/or Archaeological potential:	(Udy, 1999) The physical condition of the school and residence is poor with problems such as rusting or roof iron, gutters and downpipes and deterioration of exposed timber elements and painted finishes. (Udy, 1999) <b>Date condition updated:</b> 23 Jul 02
Modifications and	Boarded timber lean to added to school (south elevation) plus additional slated timber lean
dates: Further information	to at rear of house. Unsympathetic additions and original details in evidence. <b>n:</b> The significance of the sites as representative of important early personages and social
	patterns in the Castlereagh area should be retained. This historical/social, cultural significance is, in large measure, associated with the site through verbal transfer of information and the evidence of documentary sources. Physical elements that represents aspects of this significance include site boundary demarcation elements (early fences and tree planting). Opposite the site are elements erected for a special social purpose of importance to the area as a whole (eg the original weatherboard school and its later replacement, the church, Castlereagh Road etc). The continuing use of a site for functions is a means of preserving its historical significance. (Udy, 1999)
Current use: Former use:	School - damaged and locked up; House - Learning Centre for Disadvantaged (1999) School - opened 1879, closed during the 1970s
History Historical notes:	The land on which the school building is sited uses originally part of Dertion 54, evented to
Historical notes:	The land on which the school building is sited was originally part of Portion 54, granted to Edward Field in 1803 (100 acres).
	This block was donated by the family for the purpose of building the school. (Penrith Lakes Scheme - Regional Environmental Study - History of European Settlement 1983 (pp 43-44))
	The school symbolises the basic decision of the State to provide public education for all children as distinct from Church connected education. School in the church hall opposite ceased forthwith and for just under 100 years this single room school was the centre of basic education for children at Upper Castlereagh.

(Udy, 1999)

Historic themes					
Australian theme (abbrev)	New South Wales theme	Local theme			
6. Educating-Educating	Education-Activities associated with teaching and learning by children and adults, formally and informally.	Public (primary) schooling-			

Assessment of significance

•	
SHR Criteria a) [Historical significance]	The school is a visible reminder of the decision to establish public schools in the nineteenth century. It is a sample of Mansfield's work at the same time he was planning Prince Alfred Hospital. Together with the Chapel, Hall and Cemetery, the School forms an historic heritage precinct. (Udy, 1999)
SHR Criteria c) [Aesthetic significance]	Constructed of brick with a steep corrugated iron gabled roof, the school room and brick residence are features of the development of this rural community. They form a part of the early Church/School precinct at Upper Castlereagh. The sites are aesthetically pleasing and harmonious in their immediate physical settings and for the aesthetic character of individual grouped elements viewed from within the sites. (Udy, 1999)
SHR Criteria d) [Social significance]	In conjunction with the 19th century Chapel, Hall and Cemetery opposite, this is now classed as a "heritage precinct". As a contemporary community by using residential Academy opposite for educational purposes: spiritual purposes and social purposes there will be a continuous flow of people. (Udy, 1999)
SHR Criteria e) [Research potential]	Taking stages of growth in Australian history could be the subject of on site residential classes of school children examining the story or European settlement and Aborigines: new settler phase (1806 - 1867), small holdings and subdivision (1867 - 1950), present phase (1950 - 2000) travel and recreation. (Udy, 1999)

SHR Criteria f) [Rarity]	(a) Historical - Church and State division symbolised by two separate buildings. (b) Cultural - Symbol of interrelationship of school, Chapel and Cemetery 125 years ago. (Udy, 1999)
SHR Criteria g)	(a) Life in the "interior" of a convict colony
[Representativeness]	(b) Grants to ticket of leave - for convict settlers along River
	<ul> <li>(c) Opposite site connects first gift to Australian Methodists by ex Rum Corps Soldier 18</li> <li>(d) 50% Convicts and Ticket-of-Leave persons associated with present Chapel (1847)</li> <li>(Udy, 1999)</li> </ul>
Integrity/Intactness	<ul> <li>(a) Restored school to be used for community seminars - by school children and adults</li> <li>(b) Residence to be used by caretaker/guide for the heritage precinct on both sides of Castlereagh Road</li> <li>(Udy, 1999)</li> </ul>
Assessment criteria:	Items are assessed against the <mark>B State Heritage Register (SHR) Criteria</mark> to determine the level of significance. Refer to the Listings below for the level of statutory protection.

### **Procedures / Exemptions**

Section of act	Description	Title	Comments	Action date
57(2)	Exemption to allow work	Standard Exemptions	<ul> <li>SCHEDULE OF STANDARD EXEMPTIONS HERITAGE ACT 1977 Notice of Order Under Section 57 (2) of the Heritage Act 1977</li> <li>I, the Minister for Planning, pursuant to subsection 57(2) of the Heritage Act 1977, on the recommendation of the Heritage Council of New South Wales, do by this Order:</li> <li>1. revoke the Schedule of Exemptions to subsection 57(1) of the Heritage Act made under subsection 57(2) and published in the Government Gazette on 22 February 2008; and</li> <li>2. grant standard exemptions from subsection 57(1) of the Heritage Act 1977, described in the Schedule attached.</li> <li>FRANK SARTOR Minister for Planning Sydney, 11 July 2008</li> <li>To view the schedule click on the Standard Exemptions for Works Requiring Heritage Council Approval link below.</li> </ul>	Sep 5 2008

# Standard exemptions for works requiring Heritage Council approval

# Listings

Heritage Listing	Listing Title	Listing Number	Gazette Date	Gazette Number	Gazette Page
Heritage Act - State Heritage Register		00339	02 Apr 99	27	1546
Heritage Act - Permanent Conservation Order - former		00339	18 Jan 85	19	
Heritage Act - s.170 NSW State agency heritage register					
Regional Environmental Plan			21 Oct 97		
Regional Environmental Plan	REP 11 Penrith Lakes Scheme		25 Nov 94		
Heritage study	Uniting Church Group Upper Castlereagh	UC 3	04 Jan 87		
National Trust of Australia register		8597, 8598			

### References, internet links & imagess

Туре	Author	Year	Title	Internet Links
Tourism		2007	Penrith Valley Heritage Drive	<u>View</u> detail ₽
Tourism	Attraction Homepage	2007	Penrith Valley Heritage Drive	<u>View</u> detail 교

Written	Environmental Resources Management (ERM)	2001	Penrith Lakes Scheme Cultural Heritage Management Study	
Written	Morris, C. & Britton, G.	1999	Castlereagh Cultural Landscape Study	

Note: internet links may be to web pages, documents or images.

PLAN UNDER THE HERITAGE ACT. 1977

#### (Click on thumbnail for full size image and image details)

#### Data source

The information for this entry comes from the following source:Name:Heritage OfficeDatabase number:5000920File number:S90/04859

Return to previous page

Every effort has been made to ensure that information contained in the State Heritage Inventory is correct. If you find any errors or omissions please send your comments to the Database Manager.



# Upper Castlereagh School and Residence

### Item details

Name of item: Upper Castlereagh School and Residence Type of item: Built Group/Collection: Education Category: School - Private Primary address: , Castlereagh, NSW 2749 Parish: Castlereagh County: Cumberland Local govt. area: Penrith

#### **Property description**

Lot/Volume Code	Lot/Volume Number	Section Number	Plan/Folio Code	Plan/Folio Number
PART PORT	54			

**Boundary:** 

Shown as Heritage Item No 5 on the structure plan.

All addresses						
Street Address	Suburb/town	LGA	Parish	County	Туре	
	Castlereagh	Penrith	Castlereagh	Cumberland	Primary Address	

#### Listings

Heritage Listing	Listing Title	Listing Number	Gazette Date	Gazette Number	Gazette Page
Regional Environmental Plan	Sydney REP No 11 - Penrith Lakes Scheme		21 Nov 86		

#### References, internet links & imagess

None

Note: internet links may be to web pages, documents or images.

#### **Data source**

The information for this entry comes from the following source: Name: Gazette NSW Statutory Listings Database number: 821

Return to previous page

Every effort has been made to ensure that information contained in the State Heritage Inventory is correct. If you find any errors or omissions please send your comments to the Database Manager.



# Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and Hall

# Item details

Name of item:	Upper Castlereagh Methodist Church and Hall
Other name/s:	Church and hall
Type of item:	Built
Group/Collection	Religion
Category:	Church
Primary address:	, Castlereagh, NSW 2749
Parish:	Castlereagh
County:	Cumberland
Local govt. area:	Penrith

#### **Property description**

Lot/Volume Code	Lot/Volume Number	Section Number	Plan/Folio Code	Plan/Folio Number
PART LOT	71			

Shown as Heritage Item No 4 on the structure plan.

# Boundary:

All addresses						
Street Address	County	Туре				
	Castlereagh	Penrith	Castlereagh	Cumberland	Primary Address	

#### Listings

Heritage Listing	Listing Title	Listing Number	Gazette Date	Gazette Number	Gazette Page
Regional Environmental Plan	Sydney REP No 11 - Penrith Lakes Scheme		21 Nov 86		

#### References, internet links & imagess None

Note: internet links may be to web pages, documents or images.

#### Data source

The information for this entry comes from the following source:Name:Gazette NSW Statutory ListingsDatabase number:820

Return to previous page

Every effort has been made to ensure that information contained in the State Heritage Inventory is correct. If you find any errors or omissions please send your comments to the Database Manager.



# **Methodist Cemetery**

# Item details

Name of item:	Methodist Cemetery
Type of item:	Complex / Group
Group/Collection	Cemeteries and Burial Sites
Category:	Cemetery/Graveyard/Burial Ground
<b>Primary address:</b>	, Castlereagh, NSW 2749
Parish:	Castlereagh
County:	Cumberland
Local govt. area:	Penrith

#### Property description

Lot/Volume Code	Lot/Volume Number	Section Number	Plan/Folio Code	Plan/Folio Number
PART LOT	71			

Shown as Heritage Item No 6 on the structure plan.

### **Boundary:**

All addresses								
Street Address         Suburb/town         LGA         Parish         County         Type								
	Castlereagh	Penrith	Castlereagh	Cumberland	Primary Address			

#### Listings

Heritage Listing	Listing Title	Listing Number	Gazette Date	Gazette Number	Gazette Page
Regional Environmental Plan	Sydney REP No 11 - Penrith Lakes Scheme		21 Nov 86		

### References, internet links & imagess

None

Note: internet links may be to web pages, documents or images.

#### Data source

The information for this entry comes from the following source:Name:Gazette NSW Statutory ListingsDatabase number:827

Return to previous page

Every effort has been made to ensure that information contained in the State Heritage Inventory is correct. If you find any errors or omissions please send your comments to the <u>Database Manager</u>.



# Upper Castlereagh War Memorial

# Item details

Name of item:Upper Castlereagh War MemorialType of item:Archaeological-TerrestrialGroup/Collection:Monuments and MemorialsCategory:War MemorialPrimary address:Castlereagh Road, Upper Castlereagh, NSWCounty:CumberlandLocal govt. area:Penrith

## All addresses

Street Address	Suburb/town	LGA	Parish	County	Туре
Castlereagh Road	Upper Castlereagh	Penrith		Cumberland	Primary Address

# Statement of significance:

Local significance as it reflects the community spirit of this scattered rural community in the early 20th century Of local significance for its role in the education of many early residents (Fox \* Associates 1987, p. UC-4).

### Date significance updated: 10 Feb 00

*Note: There are incomplete details for a number of items listed in NSW. The Heritage Branch intends to develop or upgrade statements of significance and other information for these items as resources become available.* 

### Description

 Physical description: a polished granite war memorial erected within the Church/school precinct of Upper Castlereagh. This was erected by the local residents in honour of the men from Upper Castlereagh who saw active service during World War One Of local significance for its role in the education of many early residents (Fox \* Associates 1987, p. UC-4).
 Date condition updated:20 Dec 91

Current use: War Memorial Former use: War Memorial

### **Historic themes**

Australian theme (abbrev)	New South Wales theme	Local theme
3. Economy-Developing local, regional and national economies	Events-Activities and processes that mark the consequences of natural and cultural occurences	(none)-
4. Settlement-Building settlements, towns and cities	Towns, suburbs and villages-Activities associated with creating, planning and managing urban functions, landscapes and lifestyles in towns, suburbs and villages	(none)-

# Listings

Heritage Listing	Listing Title	Listing Number	Gazette Date	Gazette Number	Gazette Page
Local Environmental Plan	Upper Castlereagh War Memorial	UC-4	20 Dec 91	180	
Heritage study	Upper Castlereagh War Memorial	UC-4	01 Apr 87		

Study details					
Title	Year	Number	Author	Inspected by	Guidelines used

Havita an Church of the City of Deparith	1007			No	
Heritage Study of the City of Penrith	1987	UC-4	Fox & Associates	INO	

References, internet links & imagess					
Туре	Author	Year	Title	Internet Links	
Written		1991	Penrith Local Environmental Plan 1991 (Environmental Heritage Conservation).		

Note: internet links may be to web pages, documents or images.





#### (Click on thumbnail for full size image and image details)

#### Data source

The information for this entry comes from the following source:Name:Local GovernmentDatabase number:2260244

Return to previous page

Every effort has been made to ensure that information contained in the State Heritage Inventory is correct. If you find any errors or omissions please send your comments to the Database Manager.

# Appendix B

The Burra Charter: The Australian ICOMOS Carter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999

# The Burra Charter

# (The Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance)

# Preamble

Considering the International Charter for the Conservation and Restoration of Monuments and Sites (Venice 1964), and the Resolutions of the 5th General Assembly of the International Council on Monuments and Sites (ICOMOS) (Moscow 1978), the Burra Charter was adopted by Australia ICOMOS (the Australian National Committee of ICOMOS) on 19 August 1979 at Burra, South Australia. Revisions were adopted on 23 February 1981, 23 April 1988 and 26 November 1999.

The Burra Charter provides guidance for the conservation and management of places of cultural significance (cultural heritage places), and is based on the knowledge and experience of Australia ICOMOS members.

Conservation is an integral part of the management of places of cultural significance and is an ongoing responsibility.

# Who is the Charter for?

The Charter sets a standard of practice for those who provide advice, make decisions about, or undertake works to places of cultural significance, including owners, managers and custodians.

# Using the Charter

The Charter should be read as a whole. Many articles are interdependent. Articles in the Conservation Principles section are often further developed in the Conservation Processes and Conservation Practice sections. Headings have been included for ease of reading but do not form part of the Charter.

The Charter is self-contained, but aspects of its use and application are further explained in the following Australia ICOMOS documents:

- Guidelines to the Burra Charter: Cultural Significance;
- Guidelines to the Burra Charter: Conservation Policy;
- Guidelines to the Burra Charter: Procedures for Undertaking Studies and Reports;
- Code on the Ethics of Coexistence in Conserving Significant Places.

# What places does the Charter apply to?

The Charter can be applied to all types of places of cultural significance including natural, indigenous and historic places with cultural values.

The standards of other organisations may also be relevant. These include the Australian Natural Heritage Charter and the Draft Guidelines for the Protection, Management and Use of Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander Cultural Heritage Places.

# Why conserve?

Places of cultural significance enrich people's lives, often providing a deep and inspirational sense of connection to community and landscape, to the past and to lived experiences. They are historical records, that are important as tangible expressions of Australian identity and experience. Places of cultural significance reflect the diversity of our communities, telling us about who we are and the past that has formed us and the Australian landscape. They are irreplaceable and precious.

These places of cultural significance must be conserved for present and future generations.

The Burra Charter advocates a cautious approach to change: do as much as necessary to care for the place and to make it useable, but otherwise change it as little as possible so that its cultural significance is retained.

# Articles

# Article 1. Definitions

For the purposes of this Charter:

**1.1** *Place* means site, area, land, landscape, building or other work, group of buildings or other works, and may include components, contents, spaces and views.

# **Explanatory Notes**

The concept of place should be broadly interpreted. The elements described in Article 1.1 may include memorials, trees, gardens, parks, places of historical events, urban areas, towns, industrial places, archaeological sites and spiritual and religious places. **1.2** *Cultural significance* means aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for past, present or future generations.

Cultural significance is embodied in the *place* itself, its *fabric*, *setting*, *use*, *associations*, *meanings*, records, *related places* and *related objects*.

Places may have a range of values for different individuals or groups.

**1.3** *Fabric* means all the physical material of the *place* including components, fixtures, contents, and objects.

**1.4** *Conservation* means all the processes of looking after a *place* so as to retain its *cultural significance*.

**1.5** *Maintenance* means the continuous protective care of the *fabric* and *setting* of a *place*, and is to be distinguished from repair. Repair involves *restoration* or *reconstruction*.

**1.6** *Preservation* means maintaining the *fabric* of a *place* in its existing state and retarding deterioration.

**1.7** *Restoration* means returning the existing *fabric* of a *place* to a known earlier state by removing accretions or by reassembling existing components without the introduction of new material.

**1.8** *Reconstruction* means returning a *place* to a known earlier state and is distinguished from *restoration* by the introduction of new material into the *fabric*.

**1.9** *Adaptation* means modifying a *place* to suit the existing *use* or a proposed use.

**1.10** Use means the functions of a place, as well as the activities and practices that may occur at the place.

**1.11** *Compatible use* means a *use* which respects the *cultural significance* of a *place*. Such a use involves no, or minimal, impact on cultural significance.

**1.12** *Setting* means the area around a *place*, which may include the visual catchment.

**1.13** *Related place* means a *place* that contributes to the *cultural significance* of another place.

**1.14** *Related object* means an object that contributes to the *cultural significance* of a *place* but is not at the place.

**1.15** *Associations* mean the special connections that exist between people and a *place*.

**1.16** *Meanings* denote what a *place* signifies, indicates, evokes or expresses.

**1.17** *Interpretation* means all the ways of presenting the *cultural significance* of a *place*.

The term cultural significance is synonymous with heritage significance and cultural heritage value.

Cultural significance may change as a result of the continuing history of the place.

Understanding of cultural significance may change as a result of new information.

Fabric includes building interiors and subsurface remains, as well as excavated material.

Fabric may define spaces and these may be important elements of the significance of the place.

The distinctions referred to, for example in relation to roof gutters, are:

- maintenance regular inspection and cleaning of gutters;
- repair involving restoration returning of dislodged gutters;
- repair involving reconstruction replacing decayed gutters.

It is recognised that all places and their components change over time at varying rates.

New material may include recycled material salvaged from other places. This should not be to the detriment of any place of cultural significance.

Associations may include social or spiritual values and cultural responsibilities for a place.

Meanings generally relate to intangible aspects such as symbolic qualities and memories.

Interpretation may be a combination of the treatment of the fabric (e.g. maintenance, restoration, reconstruction); the use of and activities at the place; and the use of introduced explanatory material.

# **Conservation Principles**

# Article 2. Conservation and management

2.1 *Places* of *cultural significance* should be conserved.

**2.2** The aim of *conservation* is to retain the *cultural significance* of a *place*.

**2.3** *Conservation* is an integral part of good management of *places* of *cultural significance*.

**2.4** *Places* of *cultural significance* should be safeguarded and not put at risk or left in a vulnerable state.

# Article 3. Cautious approach

**3.1** *Conservation* is based on a respect for the existing *fabric*, *use*, *associations* and *meanings*. It requires a cautious approach of changing as much as necessary but as little as possible.

**3.2** Changes to a *place* should not distort the physical or other evidence it provides, nor be based on conjecture.

# Article 4. Knowledge, skills and techniques

**4.1** *Conservation* should make use of all the knowledge, skills and disciplines which can contribute to the study and care of the *place*.

**4.2** Traditional techniques and materials are preferred for the *conservation* of significant *fabric*. In some circumstances modern techniques and materials which offer substantial conservation benefits may be appropriate.

# Article 5. Values

**5.1** *Conservation* of a *place* should identify and take into consideration all aspects of cultural and natural significance without unwarranted emphasis on any one value at the expense of others.

**5.2** Relative degrees of *cultural significance* may lead to different *conservation* actions at a place.

# **Article 6. Burra Charter Process**

**6.1** The *cultural significance* of a *place* and other issues affecting its future are best understood by a sequence of collecting and analysing information before making decisions. Understanding cultural significance comes first, then development of policy and finally management of the place in accordance with the policy.

**6.2** The policy for managing a *place* must be based on an understanding of its *cultural significance*.

**6.3** Policy development should also include consideration of other factors affecting the future of a *place* such as the owner's needs, resources, external constraints and its physical condition.

### Article 7. Use

7.1 Where the *use* of a *place* is of *cultural significance* it should be retained.

The traces of additions, alterations and earlier treatments to the fabric of a place are evidence of its history and uses which may be part of its significance. Conservation action should assist and not impede their understanding.

The use of modern materials and techniques must be supported by firm scientific evidence or by a body of experience.

Conservation of places with natural significance is explained in the Australian Natural Heritage Charter. This Charter defines natural significance to mean the importance of ecosystems, biological diversity and geodiversity for their existence value, or for present or future generations in terms of their scientific, social, aesthetic and life-support value.

A cautious approach is needed, as understanding of cultural significance may change. This article should not be used to justify actions which do not retain cultural significance.

The Burra Charter process, or sequence of investigations, decisions and actions, is illustrated in the accompanying flowchart.

# Article 8. Setting

*Conservation* requires the retention of an appropriate visual *setting* and other relationships that contribute to the *cultural significance* of the *place*.

New construction, demolition, intrusions or other changes which would adversely affect the setting or relationships are not appropriate.

# Article 9. Location

**9.1** The physical location of a *place* is part of its *cultural significance*. A building, work or other component of a place should remain in its historical location. Relocation is generally unacceptable unless this is the sole practical means of ensuring its survival.

**9.2** Some buildings, works or other components of *places* were designed to be readily removable or already have a history of relocation. Provided such buildings, works or other components do not have significant links with their present location, removal may be appropriate.

**9.3** If any building, work or other component is moved, it should be moved to an appropriate location and given an appropriate *use*. Such action should not be to the detriment of any *place* of *cultural significance*.

# Article 10. Contents

Contents, fixtures and objects which contribute to the *cultural significance* of a *place* should be retained at that place. Their removal is unacceptable unless it is: the sole means of ensuring their security and *preservation*; on a temporary basis for treatment or exhibition; for cultural reasons; for health and safety; or to protect the place. Such contents, fixtures and objects should be returned where circumstances permit and it is culturally appropriate.

# Article 11. Related places and objects

The contribution which *related places* and *related objects* make to the *cultural significance* of the *place* should be retained.

# Article 12. Participation

*Conservation, interpretation* and management of a *place* should provide for the participation of people for whom the place has special *associations* and *meanings*, or who have social, spiritual or other cultural responsibilities for the place.

# Article 13. Co-existence of cultural values

Co-existence of cultural values should be recognised, respected and encouraged, especially in cases where they conflict. The policy should identify a use or combination of uses or constraints on uses that retain the cultural significance of the place. New use of a place should involve minimal change, to significant fabric and use; should respect associations and meanings; and where appropriate should provide for continuation of practices which contribute to the cultural significance of the place.

Aspects of the visual setting may include use, siting, bulk, form, scale, character, colour, texture and materials.

Other relationships, such as historical connections, may contribute to interpretation, appreciation, enjoyment or experience of the place.

For some places, conflicting cultural values may affect policy development and management decisions. In this article, the term cultural values refers to those beliefs which are important to a cultural group, including but not limited to political, religious, spiritual and moral beliefs. This is broader than values associated with cultural significance.

# **Conservation Processes**

# Article 14. Conservation processes

*Conservation* may, according to circumstance, include the processes of: retention or reintroduction of a *use*; retention of *associations* and *meanings*; *maintenance*, *preservation*, *restoration*, *reconstruction*, *adaptation* and *interpretation*; and will commonly include a combination of more than one of these.

# Article 15. Change

**15.1** Change may be necessary to retain *cultural significance*, but is undesirable where it reduces cultural significance. The amount of change to a *place* should be guided by the *cultural significance* of the place and its appropriate *interpretation*.

**15.2** Changes which reduce *cultural significance* should be reversible, and be reversed when circumstances permit.

**15.3** Demolition of significant *fabric* of a *place* is generally not acceptable. However, in some cases minor demolition may be appropriate as part of *conservation*. Removed significant fabric should be reinstated when circumstances permit.

**15.4** The contributions of all aspects of *cultural significance* of a *place* should be respected. If a place includes *fabric*, *uses*, *associations* or *meanings* of different periods, or different aspects of cultural significance, emphasising or interpreting one period or aspect at the expense of another can only be justified when what is left out, removed or diminished is of slight cultural significance and that which is emphasised or interpreted is of much greater cultural significance.

### Article 16. Maintenance

*Maintenance* is fundamental to *conservation* and should be undertaken where *fabric* is of *cultural significance* and its *maintenance* is necessary to retain that *cultural significance*.

# Article 17. Preservation

*Preservation* is appropriate where the existing *fabric* or its condition constitutes evidence of *cultural significance*, or where insufficient evidence is available to allow other *conservation* processes to be carried out.

There may be circumstances where no action is required to achieve conservation.

When change is being considered, a range of options should be explored to seek the option which minimises the reduction of cultural significance.

Reversible changes should be considered temporary. Non-reversible change should only be used as a last resort and should not prevent future conservation action.

Preservation protects fabric without obscuring the evidence of its construction and use. The process should always be applied:

- where the evidence of the fabric is of such significance that it should not be altered;
- where insufficient investigation has been carried out to permit policy decisions to be taken in accord with Articles 26 to 28.

New work (e.g. stabilisation) may be carried out in association with preservation when its purpose is the physical protection of the fabric and when it is consistent with Article 22.

# Article 18. Restoration and reconstruction

*Restoration* and *reconstruction* should reveal culturally significant aspects of the *place*.

# Article 19. Restoration

*Restoration* is appropriate only if there is sufficient evidence of an earlier state of the *fabric*.

# Article 20. Reconstruction

**20.1** *Reconstruction* is appropriate only where a *place* is incomplete through damage or alteration, and only where there is sufficient evidence to reproduce an earlier state of the *fabric*. In rare cases, reconstruction may also be appropriate as part of a *use* or practice that retains the *cultural significance* of the place.

**20.2** *Reconstruction* should be identifiable on close inspection or through additional *interpretation*.

# Article 21. Adaptation

**21.1** *Adaptation* is acceptable only where the adaptation has minimal impact on the *cultural significance* of the *place*.

**21.2** *Adaptation* should involve minimal change to significant fabric, achieved only after considering alternatives.

### Article 22. New work

**22.1** New work such as additions to the *place* may be acceptable where it does not distort or obscure the *cultural significance* of the place, or detract from its *interpretation* and appreciation.

22.2 New work should be readily identifiable as such.

# Article 23. Conserving use

Continuing, modifying or reinstating a significant *use* may be appropriate and preferred forms of *conservation*.

# Article 24. Retaining associations and meanings

**24.1** Significant *associations* between people and a *place* should be respected, retained and not obscured. Opportunities for the *interpretation*, commemoration and celebration of these associations should be investigated and implemented.

**24.2** Significant *meanings*, including spiritual values, of a *place* should be respected. Opportunities for the continuation or revival of these meanings should be investigated and implemented.

# Article 25. Interpretation

The *cultural significance* of many *places* is not readily apparent, and should be explained by *interpretation*. Interpretation should enhance understanding and enjoyment, and be culturally appropriate.

# **Conservation Practice**

# Article 26. Applying the Burra Charter process

**26.1** Work on a *place* should be preceded by studies to understand the place which should include analysis of physical, documentary, oral and other evidence, drawing on appropriate knowledge, skills and disciplines.

**26.2** Written statements of *cultural significance* and policy for the *place* should be prepared, justified and accompanied by supporting evidence. The statements of significance and policy should be incorporated into a management plan for the place.

**26.3** Groups and individuals with *associations* with a *place* as well as those involved in its management should be provided with opportunities to contribute to and participate in understanding the *cultural significance* of the place. Where appropriate they should also have opportunities to participate in its *conservation* and management.

Adaptation may involve the introduction of new services, or a new use, or changes to safeguard the place.

New work may be sympathetic if its siting, bulk, form, scale, character, colour, texture and material are similar to the existing fabric, but imitation should be avoided.

These may require changes to significant *fabric* but they should be minimised. In some cases, continuing a significant use or practice may involve substantial new work.

For many places associations will be linked to use.

The results of studies should be up to date, regularly reviewed and revised as necessary.

Statements of significance and policy should be kept up to date by regular review and revision as necessary. The management plan may deal with other matters related to the management of the place.

# Article 27. Managing change

**27.1** The impact of proposed changes on the *cultural significance* of a *place* should be analysed with reference to the statement of significance and the policy for managing the place. It may be necessary to modify proposed changes following analysis to better retain cultural significance.

**27.2** Existing *fabric, use, associations* and *meanings* should be adequately recorded before any changes are made to the *place*.

# Article 28. Disturbance of fabric

**28.1** Disturbance of significant *fabric* for study, or to obtain evidence, should be minimised. Study of a *place* by any disturbance of the fabric, including archaeological excavation, should only be undertaken to provide data essential for decisions on the *conservation* of the place, or to obtain important evidence about to be lost or made inaccessible.

**28.2** Investigation of a *place* which requires disturbance of the *fabric*, apart from that necessary to make decisions, may be appropriate provided that it is consistent with the policy for the place. Such investigation should be based on important research questions which have potential to substantially add to knowledge, which cannot be answered in other ways and which minimises disturbance of significant fabric.

### Article 29. Responsibility for decisions

The organisations and individuals responsible for management decisions should be named and specific responsibility taken for each such decision.

# Article 30. Direction, supervision and implementation

Competent direction and supervision should be maintained at all stages, and any changes should be implemented by people with appropriate knowledge and skills.

# Article 31. Documenting evidence and decisions

A log of new evidence and additional decisions should be kept.

### Article 32. Records

**32.1** The records associated with the *conservation* of a *place* should be placed in a permanent archive and made publicly available, subject to requirements of security and privacy, and where this is culturally appropriate.

**32.2** Records about the history of a *place* should be protected and made publicly available, subject to requirements of security and privacy, and where this is culturally appropriate.

### Article 33. Removed fabric

Significant *fabric* which has been removed from a *place* including contents, fixtures and objects, should be catalogued, and protected in accordance with its *cultural significance*.

Where possible and culturally appropriate, removed significant fabric including contents, fixtures and objects, should be kept at the place.

# Article 34. Resources

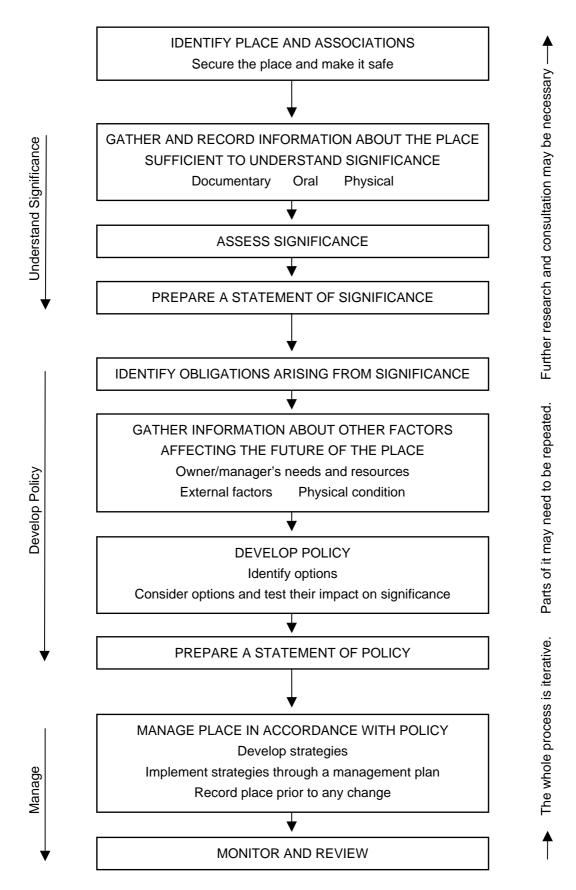
Adequate resources should be provided for *conservation*.

Words in italics are defined in Article 1.

The best conservation often involves the least work and can be inexpensive.

# The Burra Charter Process

Sequence of investigations, decisions and actions



# Appendix C

Heritage Branch, Department of Planning, Standard Exemptions for works requiring Heritage Council approval, 2009

# **HERITAGE INFORMATION SERIES**

STANDARD EXEMPTIONS FOR WORKS REQUIRING HERITAGE COUNCIL APPROVAL



# DISCLAIMER

Any representation, statement, opinion or advice, expressed or implied in this publication is made in good faith but on the basis that the State of New South Wales, its agents and employees are not liable (whether by reason of negligence, lack of care or otherwise) to any person for any damage or loss whatsoever which has occurred or may occur in relation to that person taking or not taking (as the case may be) action in respect of any representation, statement or advice referred to above.

Heritage Branch, Department of Planning Locked Bag 5020 Parramatta NSW 2124 Ph: (02) 9873 8500 Fax: (02) 9873 8599 www.heritage.nsw.gov.au

© Crown copyright 1999 New edition 2003, revised 2004, 2005 New edition 2006, revised 2009

ISBN 1 921121 03 3

HO 06/04

## CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	4
WHY HAVE STANDARD EXEMPTIONS?	5
HOW WILL EXEMPTIONS ALREADY IN PLACE BE AFFECTED BY THE N	EW
STANDARD EXEMPTIONS?	5
WHAT OTHER APPROVALS ARE NECESSARY TO DO WORK ON A	
HERITAGE ITEM?	5
HOW TO RELATE THE STANDARD EXEMPTION CLAUSES TO YOUR	
HERITAGE ITEM	6
SCHEDULE OF STANDARD EXEMPTIONS	7
GENERAL CONDITIONS	8
STANDARD EXEMPTION 1: MAINTENANCE AND CLEANING	10
STANDARD EXEMPTION 2: REPAIRS	11
STANDARD EXEMPTION 3: PAINTING	13
STANDARD EXEMPTION 4: EXCAVATION	15
STANDARD EXEMPTION 5: RESTORATION	17
STANDARD EXEMPTION 6: DEVELOPMENT ENDORSED BY THE HERITAG	GE
COUNCIL OR DIRECTOR-GENERAL	18
STANDARD EXEMPTION 7: MINOR ACTIVITIES WITH LITTLE OR NO ADV	
IMPACT ON HERITAGE SIGNIFICANCE	19
STANDARD EXEMPTION 8: NON-SIGNIFICANT FABRIC	20
STANDARD EXEMPTION 9: CHANGE OF USE	21
STANDARD EXEMPTION 10: NEW BUILDINGS	22
STANDARD EXEMPTION 11: TEMPORARY STRUCTURES	23
STANDARD EXEMPTION 12: LANDSCAPE MAINTENANCE	24
STANDARD EXEMPTION 13: SIGNAGE	26
STANDARD EXEMPTION 14: BURIAL SITES AND CEMETERIES	28
STANDARD EXEMPTION 15: COMPLIANCE WITH MINIMUM STANDARDS	AND
ORDERS	29
STANDARD EXEMPTION 16: SAFETY AND SECURITY	30
STANDARD EXEMPTION 17: MOVABLE HERITAGE ITEMS	31

## INTRODUCTION

In NSW important items of our environmental heritage are listed on the State Heritage Register. Any changes to those items should respect and retain those qualities and characteristics that make the heritage place special.

Any major works proposed for **State Heritage Register items** therefore need to be assessed and approved by the Heritage Council to ensure that the heritage significance of the item will not be adversely affected.

However, the assessment process can waste the time and resources of both the owner and the Heritage Council if the works are only minor in nature and will have minimal impact on the heritage significance of the place. The Heritage Act allows the Minister for Planning, on the recommendation of the Heritage Council, **to grant exemptions for certain activities** which would otherwise require approval under the NSW Heritage Act.

There are two types of exemptions which can apply to a heritage item listed on the State Heritage Register:

- 1. **standard exemptions** for all items on the State Heritage Register. Typical activities that are exempted include building maintenance, minor repairs, alterations to certain interiors or areas and change of use.
- 2. **site specific exemptions** for a particular heritage item can be approved by the Minister on the recommendation of the Heritage Council.

These guidelines have been prepared to inform owners and managers of heritage items listed on the State Heritage Register about the standard exemptions. They also explain how to develop site specific exemptions for a heritage item.

#### The State Heritage Register

Heritage places and items of particular importance to the people of New South Wales are listed on the State Heritage Register. The Register was created in April 1999 by amendments to the *Heritage Act 1977.* 

The key to listing on the State Heritage Register is the level of significance. Only those heritage items which are of **state significance in NSW** are listed on the State Heritage Register.

To check whether an item is listed on the register, check the online heritage database on the homepage of the Heritage Branch, Department of Planning:

#### www.heritage.nsw.gov.au

This online database lists all statutorily protected items in NSW. It may be accessed from the homepage, via the Listings tab, then Heritage databases.

## WHY HAVE STANDARD EXEMPTIONS?

The standard exemptions apply to all items listed on the State Heritage Register. These exemptions came into force on 5 September, 2008. They replace all previous standard exemptions.

The current exemptions replace those gazetted on 4 April 2006 and as amended 28 April 2006. They relate to a broad range of minor development and will result in a more streamlined approval process.

The purpose of the standard exemptions is to clarify for owners, the Heritage Branch and local councils what kind of maintenance and minor works can be undertaken without needing Heritage Council approval. This ensures that owners are not required to make unnecessary applications for minor maintenance and repair.

The Heritage Council has prepared guidelines to help owners and managers to interpret and apply the standard exemptions. Those guidelines were first published in 2004 and have been incorporated into this document.

### HOW WILL EXEMPTIONS ALREADY IN PLACE BE AFFECTED BY THE NEW STANDARD EXEMPTIONS?

- 1. **Standard Exemptions:** The new standard exemptions replace all existing standard exemptions.
- 2. **Site Specific Exemptions:** Some heritage items have site specific exemptions for works other than those in the standard list. Site specific exemptions will continue to remain in force.

### WHAT OTHER APPROVALS ARE NECESSARY TO DO WORK ON A HERITAGE ITEM?

The exemptions only reduce the need to obtain approval from the Heritage Council, under section 60 of the Heritage Act, to carry out works to a heritage item listed on the State Heritage Register. You should check with your local council for information on additional development and building approvals, and with the Heritage Branch for other approvals which may be required under the Heritage Act, such as an Excavation Permit.

# HOW TO RELATE THE STANDARD EXEMPTION CLAUSES TO YOUR HERITAGE ITEM

The standard exemption clauses can be grouped under two headings:

- maintenance and repairs;
- alterations.

Clauses have been kept as concise as possible to avoid ambiguities. The terminology used is consistent with the Australia ICOMOS *Burra Charter*. Australia ICOMOS is the Australian Chapter of International Council on Monuments and Sites, a UNESCO-affiliated international organisation of conservation specialists. The *Burra Charter* is a nationally accepted standard for assessing and managing change to heritage items.

Before you develop firm proposals for changes to the heritage item, take the following actions:

- [1.] Check the boundaries of the item to which the State Heritage Register listing applies;
- [2.] Check the exemptions which apply to your heritage item;
- [3.] Read these explanatory notes to ensure that the work you propose is exempted, and check if prior Heritage Council notification and endorsement is required before the works are commenced;
- [ 4.] If the work is not exempted, apply to the Heritage Council for approval under section 60 of the Heritage Act;
- [5.] Check with the local council concerning other approvals that may be required;
- [ 6.] Check with the Heritage Branch if the work you propose involves the disturbance of relics more than 50 years old.

## SCHEDULE OF STANDARD EXEMPTIONS

#### HERITAGE ACT, 1977

#### NOTICE OF ORDER UNDER SECTION 57(2) OF THE HERITAGE ACT, 1977

I, the Minister for Planning, pursuant to subsection 57(2) of the Heritage Act 1977, on the recommendation of the Heritage Council of New South Wales, do by this Order:

- 1. revoke the Schedule of Exemptions to subsection 57(1) of the Heritage Act made under subsection 57(2) and published in the Government Gazette on 22 February 2008; and
- 2. grant standard exemptions from subsection 57(1) of the Heritage Act 1977, described in the Schedule attached.

FRANK SARTOR Minister for Planning Sydney, 11 July 2008

#### SCHEDULE OF EXEMPTIONS TO SUBSECTION 57(1) OF THE

#### HERITAGE ACT 1977

#### MADE UNDER SUBSECTION 57(2)

#### **GENERAL CONDITIONS**

- 1. These general conditions apply to all of the following Exemptions.
- 2. Anything done pursuant to the following Exemptions must be carried out in accordance with relevant Guidelines issued by the Heritage Branch including *"The Maintenance of Heritage Assets: A Practical Guide" 1998, "Movable Heritage Principles" 2000 and "The Heritage Council Policy on Managing Change to Heritage Items".*
- 3. The following Standard Exemptions do not apply to anything affecting objects, places, items or sites of heritage significance to Aboriginal people or which affect traditional access by Aboriginal people.
- 4. The Director, and Managers employed by the Heritage Branch,-Department of Planning; the Executive Director, Tenant and Asset Management Services, employed by the Sydney Harbour Foreshore Authority; the Executive Director Culture & Heritage employed by the Department of Environment and Climate Change and the General Manager, Sustainability employed by the Sydney Water Corporation may perform any of the functions of the Director-General of the Department of Planning (Director-General) under these exemptions.

The authorisation to the Executive Director, Tenant and Asset Management Services of the Sydney Harbour Foreshore Authority is restricted to land for which it is the delegated approval body under section 169 of the Heritage Act, and the preparation and submission of information required to demonstrate that compliance with the criteria contained in these exemptions is satisfied, must not be carried out by the Executive Director, Tenant and Asset Management Services.

The authorisation to the Executive Director Culture & Heritage of the Department of Environment and Climate Change is restricted to land for which it is the delegated approval body under section 169 of the Heritage Act, and the preparation and submission of information required to demonstrate that compliance with the criteria contained in these exemptions is satisfied, must not be carried out by the Executive Director Culture & Heritage.

The authorisation to the General Manager, Sustainability employed by the Sydney Water Corporation is restricted to land for which it is the delegated approval body under section 169 of the Heritage Act, and the preparation and submission of information required to demonstrate that compliance with the criteria contained in these exemptions is satisfied, must not be carried out by the General Manager, Sustainability.

- 5. In these Exemptions, words shall be given the same meaning as in the *Heritage Act 1977* ("the Act") unless the contrary intention appears from the context of the exemption.
- 6. Anything done pursuant to the following Exemptions must be specified, supervised and carried out by people with knowledge, skills and experience appropriate to the work.

#### Guidelines

In addition to the above guidelines listed in paragraph two, the Heritage Council adopted further guidelines on 7 April 2004 (revised 2009) for use in interpreting and applying the standard exemptions.

If it is unclear whether proposed development satisfies the requirements of these exemptions, an application will be required under section 60 of the Heritage Act.

## STANDARD EXEMPTION 1: MAINTENANCE AND CLEANING

- 1. The following maintenance and cleaning does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act:
  - (a) the maintenance of an item to retain its condition or operation without the removal of or damage to the existing fabric or the introduction of new materials;
  - (b) cleaning including the removal of surface deposits, organic growths or graffiti by the use of low pressure water (less than 100 psi at the surface being cleaned) and neutral detergents and mild brushing and scrubbing.
- NOTE 1: Traditional finishes such as oils and waxes must continue to be used for timber surfaces rather than modern alternative protective coatings such as polyurethane or acrylic which may seal the surface and can cause damage.
- NOTE 2: Surface patina which has developed on the fabric may be an important part of the item's significance and if so needs to be preserved during maintenance and cleaning.

#### Guidelines

Maintenance is distinguished from repairs, restoration and reconstruction as it does not involve the removal of or damage to existing fabric or the introduction of new materials. It is a continuing process of protective care. Typical maintenance activity includes:

- the removal of vegetation and litter from gutters and drainage systems;
- resecuring and tightening fixings of loose elements of building fabric;
- lubricating equipment and services which have moving parts;
- the application of protective coatings such as limewash, polish, oils and waxes to surfaces which have previously had such coatings applied; and
- cleaning by the removal of surface deposits using methods other than aggressive mechanical or chemical techniques such as high pressure, high temperature or strong solvents which may affect the substrate.

This standard exemption applies to the maintenance of all types of heritage items including buildings, works, landscapes, cemeteries and movable heritage. Reference should be made to other relevant standard exemptions (#12, 14 and 17) for particular types of items.

## **STANDARD EXEMPTION 2: REPAIRS**

- 1.1. Repair to an item which is of the type described in (a) or (b) below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act:
  - the replacement of services such as cabling, plumbing, wiring and fire services that uses existing service routes, cavities or voids or replaces existing surface mounted services and does not involve damage to or the removal of significant fabric;
  - (b) the repair (such as refixing and patching) or the replacement of missing, damaged or deteriorated fabric that is beyond further maintenance, which matches the existing fabric in appearance, material and method of affixing and does not involve damage to or the removal of significant fabric.
- NOTE 1: Repairs must be based on the principle of doing as little as possible and only as much as is necessary to retain and protect the element. Therefore replacement must only occur as a last resort where the major part of an element has decayed beyond further maintenance.
- NOTE 2: Any new materials used for repair must not exacerbate the decay of existing fabric due to chemical incompatibility, obscure existing fabric or limit access to existing fabric for future maintenance.
- NOTE 3: Repair must maximise protection and retention of fabric and include the conservation of existing detailing, such as vents, capping, chimneys, carving, decoration or glazing.

#### Guidelines

This standard exemption is not intended to allow the cumulative replacement of large amounts or a high proportion of the fabric of an item. If replacement of large amounts of fabric is necessary, an application will be required to be submitted under s. 60 of the Heritage Act. If there is uncertainty about whether the proposed extent of repair is exempt from approval, advice should be sought from the Heritage Branch, Department of Planning.

Repairs should have detailed specifications and carried out by licensed tradespeople with experience in the conservation of heritage buildings. It is essential that the composition of elements of the fabric such renders, mortars, timber species and metal types remain the same to assist with matching appearance and avoiding chemical incompatibility.

Repair may involve reconstruction which means returning an item to a known earlier state. This may involve the use of new or recycled materials.

Reconstruction must satisfy a four-part test to qualify for exemption from approval:

- 1. The nature of the earlier state being reconstructed must be known. Where there is conjecture about the earlier state of the fabric or where it is proposed to change the appearance, material or method of fixing of the fabric an application under s.60 of the Heritage Act will be required.
- 2. The replacement fabric must be matching in appearance and method of fixing. The use of salvaged or recycled fabric can be a valuable resource in matching appearance in preference to the use of new fabric which may appear obtrusive. However the damage to other heritage buildings by the salvaging of fabric for reuse is unacceptable. Salvaged materials must be judiciously sourced so as not to encourage secondary damage to other heritage resources. The use of artificial ageing techniques to assist the matching of new with original fabric is only advocated where there is an obtrusive mismatch of materials which negatively impacts on the heritage significance of the item. Ideally, new and original fabric should be subtly discernable on close examination to assist interpretation of the history of change to the building.
- 3. The fabric being replaced must be beyond further maintenance. The replacement of fabric may only occur where fabric is missing or it is so damaged or deteriorated that it is beyond further maintenance. In many cases the judgement about the level of deterioration and the effectiveness of further maintenance will require the advice of a person who is suitably experienced in similar heritage conservation projects. If it is unclear that the fabric is beyond further maintenance, its replacement will require the submission of an application under s. 60 of the Heritage Act.
- 4. Significant fabric must not be damaged or removed. In all cases of repair, the damage or removal of significant fabric is not permitted without approval. Significant fabric is that which contributes to the heritage significance of the item. The identification of the level of significance of fabric will usually require the advice of a person who is suitably experienced in similar heritage conservation projects. The damage or removal of significant fabric will require the submission of an application under s. 60 of the Heritage Act.

New material used in repairs should where possible be date stamped in a location which is not conspicuous but is legible on close examination. Archival recording of removed and replacement fabric is advocated and should be used in interpretive displays where practicable.

## **STANDARD EXEMPTION 3: PAINTING**

- 1. Painting does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act if the painting:
  - (a) does not involve the disturbance or removal of earlier paint layers other than that which has failed by chalking, flaking, peeling or blistering;
  - (b) involves over-coating with an appropriate surface as an isolating layer to provide a means of protection for significant earlier layers or to provide a stable basis for repainting; and
  - (c) employs the same colour scheme and paint type as an earlier scheme if they are appropriate to the substrate and do not endanger the survival of earlier paint layers.
- 2. Painting which employs a different colour scheme and paint type from an earlier scheme does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that:
  - (a) the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed colour scheme, paint type, details of surface preparation and paint removal will not adversely affect the heritage significance of the item; and
  - (b) the person proposing to undertake the painting has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied.
- 3. A person proposing to undertake repainting of the kind described in paragraph 2 must write to the Director-General and describe the proposed colour scheme, paint type, details of surface preparation and paint removal involved in the repainting. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 2(a) the Director-General shall notify the applicant.
- NOTE: Preference should be given to the re-establishment of historically significant paint schemes of the item that are appropriate to the significance of the building.

#### Guidelines

Painting of surfaces which have not previously been painted such as face brickwork, stone, concrete or galvanised iron is likely to adversely affect the heritage significance of the item and is not exempt from approval under this standard exemption. Likewise, the stripping of paint coatings which were intended to be protective may expose the substrate to damage and cause the loss of the historical record and significance of the building. In cases where surface preparation has revealed significant historic paint layers, repainting should facilitate the interpretation of the evolution of the building by displaying appropriately located sample patches of historic paint schemes. This information should also be examined if it is proposed to recreate earlier finishes or paint schemes.

Paint removal of failed layers to achieve a stable base for repainting is exempt from approval but intervention should be minimised to avoid the loss of the significant historical record. Where old paint layers are sound they should be left undisturbed. The removal of paint with a high content of lead or other hazardous materials requires considerable care and use of experienced tradespeople as its disturbance can create health hazards. If the removal of such paint layers will adversely affect the heritage significance of the item, an application will be required under section 60 of the Heritage Act.

Reference should be made to The Maintenance Series, NSW Heritage Branch, particularly Information Sheets 6.2 Removing Paint from Old Buildings, 7.2 Paint Finishes and 7.3 Basic Limewash which are available online at www.heritage.nsw.gov.au.

## **STANDARD EXEMPTION 4: EXCAVATION**

- 1. Excavation or disturbance of land of the kind specified below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Director-General is satisfied that the criteria in (a), (b) or (c) have been met and the person proposing to undertake the excavation or disturbance of land has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied that:
  - (a) an archaeological assessment, zoning plan or management plan has been prepared in accordance with Guidelines published by the Heritage Council of NSW which indicates that any relics in the land are unlikely to have State or local heritage significance; or
  - (b) the excavation or disturbance of land will have a minor impact on archaeological relics including the testing of land to verify the existence of relics without destroying or removing them; or
  - (c) a statement describing the proposed excavation demonstrates that evidence relating to the history or nature of the site, such as its level of disturbance, indicates that the site has little or no archaeological research potential.
- 2. Excavation or disturbance of land of the kind specified below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act:
  - the excavation or disturbance of land is for the purpose of exposing underground utility services infrastructure which occurs within an existing service trench and will not affect any other relics;
  - (b) the excavation or disturbance of land is to carry out inspections or emergency maintenance or repair on underground utility services and due care is taken to avoid effects on any other relics;
  - (c) the excavation or disturbance of land is to maintain, repair, or replace underground utility services to buildings which will not affect any other relics;
  - (d) the excavation or disturbance of land is to maintain or repair the foundations of an existing building which will not affect any associated relics;
  - (e) the excavation or disturbance of land is to expose survey marks for use in conducting a land survey
- 3. A person proposing to excavate or disturb land in the manner described in paragraph 1 must write to the Director-General and describe the proposed excavation or disturbance of land and set out why it satisfies the criteria set out in paragraph 1. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1 (a), (b) or (c) the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

- NOTE 1: Any excavation with the potential to affect Aboriginal objects must be referred to the Director-General of the Department of Environment and Climate Change.
- NOTE 2: If any Aboriginal objects are discovered on the site, excavation or disturbance is to cease and the Department of Environment and Climate Change is to be informed in accordance with section 91 of the National Parks and Wildlife Act, 1974.
- NOTE 3: This exemption does not allow the removal of State significant relics.
- NOTE 4: Where substantial intact archaeological relics of State or local significance, not identified in the archaeological assessment, zoning plan, management plan or statement required by this exemption, are unexpectedly discovered during excavation, work must cease in the affected area and the Heritage Council must be notified in writing in accordance with section 146 of the Act. Depending on the nature of the discovery, additional assessment and possibly an excavation permit may be required prior to the recommencement of excavation in the affected area.
- NOTE 5: Archaeological research potential of a site is the extent to which further study of relics which are likely to be found is expected to contribute to improved knowledge about NSW history which is not demonstrated by other sites or archaeological resources.

## **STANDARD EXEMPTION 5: RESTORATION**

- 1. Restoration of an item by returning significant fabric to a known earlier location without the introduction of new material does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act.
- 2. The following restoration does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Director-General is satisfied that the criteria in (a) have been met and the person proposing to undertake the restoration has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied:
  - (a) the restoration of an item without the introduction of new material (except for fixings) to reveal a known earlier configuration by removing accretions or reassembling existing components which does not adversely affect the heritage significance of the item.
- 3. A person proposing to undertake restoration of the kind described in paragraph 2 must write to the Director-General and set out why there is a need for restoration to be undertaken and the proposed material and method of restoration. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 2(a), the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

#### Guidelines

Restoration in accordance with clause 1 of this standard exemption does not involve the removal of fabric and only relates to the return of fabric which has been removed to storage or has been dislodged from its original location.

# STANDARD EXEMPTION 6:DEVELOPMENT ENDORSEDBY THE HERITAGE COUNCIL OR DIRECTOR-GENERAL

- 1. Minor development specifically identified as exempt development which does not materially impact on heritage significance, by a conservation policy or strategy within a conservation management plan which has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW or by a conservation management strategy endorsed by the Director-General does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act.
- 2. A person proposing to do anything of the kind described in paragraph 1 must write to the Director-General and describe the proposed development. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1, the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

#### Guidelines

This standard exemption does not exempt development that is consistent with a conservation policy or strategy contained in an endorsed conservation management plan or interim conservation management strategy other than development that is specifically identified as exempt development in that conservation plan or strategy.

## STANDARD EXEMPTION 7: MINOR ACTIVITIES WITH LITTLE OR NO ADVERSE IMPACT ON HERITAGE SIGNIFICANCE

- 1. Anything which in the opinion of the Director-General is of a minor nature and will have little or no adverse impact on the heritage significance of the item does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act.
- 2. A person proposing to do anything of the kind described in paragraph 1 must write to the Director-General and describe the proposed activity. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed activity meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1, the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

#### Guidelines

This standard exemption has the potential to relate to a wide range of minor development. In determining whether a proposed development is minor the Director may have regard to the context of the particular heritage item such as its size and setting. For instance a development may be considered to be minor in the context of Prospect Reservoir's 1200ha curtilage whereas a similar proposal affecting an item on a smaller site may not be considered to be minor.

In order to assess whether a proposal has an adverse affect on heritage significance it is necessary to submit a clear and concise statement of the item's heritage significance and an assessment of whether a proposal impacts on that significance.

## **STANDARD EXEMPTION 8: NON-SIGNIFICANT FABRIC**

- 1. The following development does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Director-General is satisfied that the criteria in (a) have been met and the person proposing to undertake the development has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied:
  - (a) the alteration of a building involving the construction or installation of new fabric or services or the removal of building fabric which will not adversely affect the heritage significance of the item.
- 2. A person proposing to do anything of the kind described in paragraph 1 must write to the Director-General and describe the proposed development. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1(a), the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

#### Guidelines

In order to assess the level of significance of fabric it is necessary to submit a clear and concise statement of the item's heritage significance and to grade the fabric of the place in accordance with its association with or impact on that significance. It may not always be concluded that more recent fabric is of less or no heritage significance.

## STANDARD EXEMPTION 9: CHANGE OF USE

- 1. The change of use of an item or its curtilage or the commencement of an additional or temporary use does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Director-General is satisfied that the criteria in (a) and (b) have been met and the person proposing to undertake the change of use has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied:
  - (a) the use does not involve the alteration of the fabric, layout or setting of the item or the carrying out of development other than that permitted by other standard or site specific exemptions; and
  - (b) the use does not involve the cessation of the primary use for which the building was erected, a later significant use or the loss of significant associations with the item by current users;
- 2. A person proposing to change the use of an item or its curtilage or to commence an additional or temporary use of an item or its curtilage in the manner described in paragraph 1 must write to the Director-General and describe the changes proposed. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1(a) and (b), the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

#### Guidelines

For the purposes of this standard exemption any change of use which is inconsistent with specific conditions of any previous approval or consent such as hours of operation or nature of conduct of an activity requires approval under section 57(1) or the modification of an approval under section 65A of the Heritage Act.

## STANDARD EXEMPTION 10: NEW BUILDINGS

- 1. Subdivision under the *Strata Scheme (Freehold Development) Act* or *Strata Scheme (Leasehold Development) Act* of the interior of a building that has been constructed since the listing of the item on the State Heritage Register or the publication of an interim heritage order in the Gazette which applies to the land does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act.
- 2. Alteration to the interior of a building which has been constructed since the listing of the item on the State Heritage Register or the publication of an interim heritage order in the Gazette which applies to the land does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act.

#### Guidelines

Subdivision to which clause 1 of this standard exemption applies must not subdivide the curtilage of the exterior of a building other than approved car spaces. A strata plan which otherwise proposes the subdivision of the curtilage of a heritage item requires approval under section 57(1) of the Heritage Act.

For the purposes of clause 2 of this standard exemption, alterations to the interior of a building:

- do not include internal alterations to additions to buildings which existed prior to the listing of the site on the State Heritage Register or publication of the interim heritage order;
- must not affect the external appearance of the building such as by balcony enclosure or window screening; and
- must not be inconsistent with any specific conditions of a previous approval.

Such alterations require approval under section 57(1) of the Heritage Act.

## **STANDARD EXEMPTION 11: TEMPORARY STRUCTURES**

- 1. The erection of temporary structures does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Director-General is satisfied that the criteria in (a) and (b) have been met and the person proposing to erect the structure has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied:
  - (a) the structure will be erected within and used for a maximum period of 4 weeks after which it will be removed within a period of 2 days and not erected again within a period of 6 months; and
  - (b) the structure is not to be located where it could damage or endanger significant fabric including landscape or archaeological features of its curtilage or obstruct significant views of and from heritage items.
- 2. A person proposing to erect a structure of the kind described in paragraph 1 must write to the Director-General and set out the nature of the structure, the use for the structure and how long it will remain in place and the next occasion on which it is anticipated that the structure will be erected. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraphs 1(a) and 1(b) the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

#### Guidelines

The cumulative impact of the multiple use of this standard exemption will be considered by the Director in the assessment of the simultaneous construction of a number of temporary structures or a succession of temporary structures which may have a prolonged adverse impact on heritage significance of the item.

### **STANDARD EXEMPTION 12: LANDSCAPE MAINTENANCE**

- 1. Landscape maintenance which is of the type described below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act:
  - (a) weeding, watering, mowing, top-dressing, pest control and fertilizing necessary for the continued health of plants, without damage or major alterations to layout, contours, plant species or other significant landscape features;
  - (b) pruning (to control size, improve shape, flowering or fruiting and the removal of diseased, dead or dangerous material), not exceeding 10% of the canopy of a tree within a period of 2 years;
  - (c) pruning (to control size, improve shape, flowering or fruiting and the removal of diseased, dead or dangerous material) between 10% and 30% of the canopy of a tree within a period of 2 years;
  - (d) removal of dead or dying trees which are to be replaced by trees of the same species in the same location; or
  - (e) tree surgery by a qualified arborist, horticulturist or tree surgeon necessary for the health of those plants.
- 2. A person proposing to undertake landscape maintenance in the manner described in paragraph 1(b) 1(c) or 1(d) must write to the Director-General and describe the maintenance proposed and provide certification by a qualified or experienced arborist, horticulturist or tree surgeon that the maintenance is necessary for the tree's health or for public safety. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed maintenance meets these criteria, the Director-General shall notify the applicant.
- NOTE 1: In relation to cemeteries, landscape features include monuments, grave markers, grave surrounds, fencing, path edging and the like.
- NOTE 2: Other standard exemptions may apply to landscape maintenance such as #4 Excavation and #6 Development endorsed by the Heritage Council; and #7 Minor works with no adverse heritage impact.

#### Guidelines

Landscape features and gardens can be of heritage significance in their own right. They are often vital to the curtilage of a heritage item and fundamental to the setting of other (eg; built or archaeological) heritage items and important to the appreciation of their heritage significance. Landscape setting is by its nature evolving and often requires more regular maintenance than other elements of heritage fabric. Horticultural advice may be required to ensure a regime of maintenance appropriate to the retention of the heritage significance of a place.

General advice about landscape maintenance is provided by The Maintenance of Heritage Assets: A Practical Guide Information Sheet 9.1 Heritage Gardens and Grounds, printed versions available from the Heritage Branch, Department of Planning.

General advice about heritage gardens is also available on the Heritage Branch website at: <u>http://www.heritage.nsw.gov.au/06\_subnav\_10.htm</u> and at: <u>www.gardenhistorysociety.org.au</u>.

### **STANDARD EXEMPTION 13: SIGNAGE**

- 1. The erection of signage which is of the types described in (a) or (b) below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act:
  - temporary signage which is located behind or on the glass surface of a shop window which is not internally illuminated or flashing and is to be removed within eight weeks; or
  - (b) a real estate sign indicating that the place is for auction, sale or letting and related particulars and which is removed within 10 days of the sale or letting of the place;
- 2. The erection of signage which is of the types described in (a) or (b) below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Director-General is satisfied that the criteria in (a) and (b) respectively have been met and the person proposing to erect it has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied:
  - (a) the erection of non-illuminated signage for the sole purpose of providing information to assist in the interpretation of the heritage significance of the item and which will not adversely affect significant fabric including landscape or archaeological features of its curtilage or obstruct significant views of and from heritage items; or
  - (b) signage which is in the form of a flag or banner associated with a building used for a purpose which requires such form of promotion such as a theatre or gallery, which is displayed for a maximum period of eight weeks and which will not adversely affect significant fabric including landscape or archaeological features of its curtilage;
- 3. A person proposing to erect signage of the kind described in paragraph 2 must write to the Director-General and describe the nature and purpose of the advertising or signage. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 2(a) or 2(b), the Director-General shall notify the applicant.
- 4. Signage of the kind described in paragraphs 1 and 2 must:
  - (a) not conceal or involve the removal of signage which has an integral relationship with the significance of the item;
  - (b) be located and be of a suitable size so as not to obscure or damage significant fabric of the item;
  - (c) be able to be later removed without causing damage to the significant fabric of the item; and
  - (d) reuse existing fixing points or insert fixings within existing joints without damage to adjacent masonry.

#### Guidelines

In addition to the requirements of clause 4 of the standard exemptions, signage may be controlled by development control plans or signage policies prepared by the relevant local council. The operation of the standard exemptions do not affect the requirements for consent by local councils or the need to satisfy any signage policies which may have been adopted by them.

Additional forms of signage not addressed by this standard exemption may not require approval under section 57(1) of the Heritage Act if they satisfy the requirements of other standard exemptions such as Standard Exemption 7 (Minor Activities with no Adverse Impact on Heritage Significance) or Standard Exemption 8 (Non-significant Fabric).

Signage in accordance with clause 2(a) of the standard exemption for the purpose of assisting the interpretation of heritage significance:

- requires approval under section 57(1) of the Heritage Act if additional information is provided which is unrelated to heritage interpretation such as commercial promotion or sponsorship; and
- *must be in accordance with* Interpreting Heritage Places and Items *published by the Heritage Council and available online.*

# STANDARD EXEMPTION 14: BURIAL SITES AND CEMETERIES

- 1. Development on land within a burial site or cemetery which is of the type described in (a), (b) or (c) below does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act:
  - (a) the creation of a new grave;
  - (b) the erection of monuments or grave markers in a place of consistent character, including materials, size and form, which will not be in conflict with the character of the place; or
  - (c) an excavation or disturbance of land for the purpose of carrying out conservation or repair of monuments or grave markers;

provided that there will be no disturbance to human remains, to relics in the form of grave goods, associated landscape features or to a place of Aboriginal heritage significance.

- 2. A person proposing to carry out development in the manner described in paragraph 1(b) or (c) must write to the Director-General and describe the development proposed. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1, the Director-General shall notify the applicant.
- 3. This exemption does not apply to the erection of above-ground chambers, columbaria or vaults, or the designation of additional areas to be used as a burial place.

NOTE 1: Other standard exemptions apply to the maintenance, cleaning and repair of burial sites and cemeteries.

#### Guidelines

In addition to burial remains and artefacts, above ground cemetery elements may include headstones, footstones and other burial markers or monuments and associated elements such as grave kerbing, iron grave railings, grave furniture, enclosures and plantings. It is important that cemeteries listed on the State Heritage Register have a conservation policy or conservation management plan endorsed by the Heritage Council and that it records the history and significant fabric of the place with policies for conservation, relocation and the erection of new monuments and grave markers.

Additional advice about the management of heritage cemeteries is provided in:

- Cemeteries: Guidelines for their Care and Conservation, Heritage Council of NSW and Department of Planning, 1992;
- Skeletal Remains, NSW Heritage Council, 1998;
- Guidelines for Cemetery Conservation, National Trust of Australia (NSW), 2002.

## STANDARD EXEMPTION 15: COMPLIANCE WITH MINIMUM STANDARDS AND ORDERS

- 1. Development which is required for the purpose of compliance with the minimum standards set out in Part 3 of the *Heritage Regulation 1999* or an order issued under either:
  - (a) section 120 of the *Heritage Act* 1977 regarding minimum standards of maintenance and repair; or
  - (b) section 121S of the *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979* regarding an order which is consistent with a submission by the Heritage Council under subsection 121S(6) of that Act;

does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act.

#### Guidelines

This standard exemption is intended to facilitate and expedite compliance with orders and minimum standards of maintenance and repair.

The Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair replaced the "wilful neglect" provisions of the Heritage Act in 1999. The minimum standards are contained in Part 3 of the Heritage Regulation 2005 and are reproduced in the Heritage Information Series published by the Heritage Branch, Department of Planning. The minimum standards only apply to items listed on the State Heritage Register and relate to:

- weather protection;
- fire prevention and protection;
- security; and
- essential maintenance and repair to prevent serious or irreparable damage.

Maintenance and repair which exceed the minimum standards in the Regulation may be exempt from approval under other standard exemptions (refer to #1 and #2).

Orders under s.121S(6) of the EP&A Act are those given by a council or other consent authority in relation to an item listed on the State Heritage Register, land to which an interim heritage order applies or a heritage item listed under an environmental planning instrument. Orders must not be given in relation to items listed on the State Heritage Register or land to which an interim heritage order relates unless the consent authority has given notice of it to the Heritage Council and considered any submission made by it.

## **STANDARD EXEMPTION 16: SAFETY AND SECURITY**

- 1. The following development does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act, provided that the Director-General is satisfied that the criteria in (a) or (b) have been met and the person proposing to undertake the development has received a notice advising that the Director-General is satisfied:
  - (a) the erection of temporary security fencing, scaffolding, hoardings or surveillance systems to prevent unauthorised access or secure public safety which will not adversely affect significant fabric of the item including landscape or archaeological features of its curtilage; or
  - (b) development, including emergency stabilisation, necessary to secure safety where a building or work or part of a building or work has been irreparably damaged or destabilised and poses a safety risk to its users or the public.
- 2. A person proposing to undertake development of the kind described in paragraph 1 must write to the Director-General and describe the development and, if it is of the kind set out in 1(b), provide certification from a structural engineer having experience with heritage items confirming the necessity for the development with regard to the criteria set out in 1(b) and any adverse impact on significant fabric. If the Director-General is satisfied that the proposed development meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1(a) or (b), the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

#### Guidelines

Development exempt under this standard exemption must be for the temporary or emergency securing of safety for users or the public. Permanent upgrading of site or building security may be exempt under other standard exemptions such as #7 (Minor Activities with little or no Adverse Impact on Heritage Significance) or #8 (Non-significant Fabric). Development described in 1(b) of this exemption is intended to apply in circumstances where there has been damage caused by a sudden change in circumstances of the building such as a catastrophic event, rather than safety risks which may arise from ongoing neglect of maintenance.

Emergency maintenance and repairs such as required following a storm event may be exempt under other standard exemptions such as #1 (Maintenance and Cleaning) and #2 (Repairs). More intrusive means of upgrading security which may damage significant fabric will require the submission of an application under section 60 of the Heritage Act.

Development in accordance with this exemption must be undertaken with minimal intervention to significant fabric.

## **STANDARD EXEMPTION 17: MOVABLE HERITAGE ITEMS**

- 1. The temporary relocation of movable heritage items, including contents, fixtures and objects, to ensure their security, maintenance and preservation, for conservation or exhibition, to ensure health or safety, the need for a controlled environment for those heritage items, or to protect the place, and which are to be returned to their present location within six months, does not require approval under subsection 57(1) of the Act.
- 2. A person proposing to relocate a movable heritage item as set out in paragraph 1 must advise the Director-General in writing of the proposed location and the reasons for its relocation. If the Director-General is satisfied that the temporary relocation meets the criteria set out in paragraph 1 the Director-General shall notify the applicant.

#### Guidelines

Movable heritage items or objects which are listed on the State Heritage Register must be specifically referred to in the gazetted listing. Unless specifically listed, the movable content of buildings such as furniture, paintings and other decoration is not movable heritage for the purposes of the Heritage Act which triggers approval requirements to "move, damage or destroy it".

The permanent relocation of an item of movable heritage such as listed ships or railway rolling stock will require the submission of an application under section 60 of the Heritage Act.

Additional advice regarding movable heritage is provided by:

- Objects in Their Place: An Introduction to Movable Heritage, *NSW Heritage Council, 1999; and*
- Movable Heritage Principles, NSW Heritage Council and Ministry for the Arts, 1999.

END

## Appendix D

Heritage Branch, Department of Planning, Minimum Standards of Maintenance and Repair, 1999

## **HERITAGE INFORMATION SERIES**

## MINIMUM STANDARDS OF MAINTENANCE AND REPAIR



#### DISCLAIMER

Any representation, statement, opinion or advice, expressed or implied in this publication is made in good faith but on the basis that the State of New South Wales, its agents and employees are not liable (whether by reason of negligence, lack of care or otherwise) to any person for any damage or loss whatsoever which has occurred or may occur in relation to that person taking or not taking (as the case may be) action in respect of any representation, statement or advice referred to above.

NSW Heritage Office Locked Bag 5020 Parramatta NSW 2124 Ph: (02) 9873 8500 Fax: (02) 9873 8599 www.heritage.nsw.gov.au

© Crown copyright 1999

Published October 1999

ISBN 1 876415 25 8

HO 99/08

Front cover graphics:

Aboriginal hand stencils, South Coast. *Photograph courtesy of National Parks and Wildlife Service* Interior of Belltrees shearing shed, built near Scone in NSW in 1879 by architect J. Horbury Hunt. Artefacts from the site of first Government House Archaeology Collection. *Photograph courtesy of Museum of Sydney on the site of first Government House* Grose Valley, Blue Mountains, NSW. *Photograph courtesy of NSW National Parks and Wildlife Service* Back cover graphics:

Australia Square, Sydney

Entrance to the central temple, Sze Yup Temple, Glebe. *Photograph by Karl Zhao* Lands Department Building, Sydney

The bow of iron steamer, *Merimbula*, wrecked near Currarong in 1928. *Photograph by David Nutley* Snowy Mountains Scheme. *Photograph courtesy of the Snowy Mountains Hydro-electric Authority* St Mark's Anglican Church, Darling Point, Sydney. *Photograph by Stuart Humphreys* Belltrees Shearing Shed, near Scone, NSW.

Detail from the crypt floor of St Mary's Cathedral, Sydney. Photograph courtesy of St Mary's Cathedral

## MINIMUM STANDARDS FOR MAINTENANCE AND REPAIR

Major amendments to the Heritage Act 1977 passed both houses of State Parliament and came into effect on 2 April 1999. The changes are the result of substantial review of the NSW heritage system.

One of the changes in policy reflected in the new legislation is the establishment of Minimum Standards. Since the original Heritage Act was passed in 1977 the "wilful neglect" provisions had been ineffective in preventing the deterioration of heritage items. In the twenty years of its operation there were no successful prosecutions under this section of the Act.

The section has therefore been deleted and replaced. Owners of items listed on the **State Heritage Register** are now required to ensure that heritage significance is maintained. Owners are required to achieve minimum standards of maintenance and repair.

The standards are set out in the Regulation, and relate to:

- weatherproofing;
- fire protection;
- security; and
- essential maintenance.

These are minimum standards to ensure that heritage significance is maintained. They do not require owners to undertake restoration works, but where works are needed owners may be eligible to apply for financial assistance through the Heritage Incentives Program.

Where these standards are not met and the heritage significance of the item is in jeopardy the Heritage Council will now have the power to order repairs after consultation with the owner.

As a last resort, if negotiations have failed and the owner does not comply with the order, the Heritage Council can arrange for the works to be carried out and charge the expenses to the owner. The Minister may consent to the Heritage Council's prosecution of the owner for failure to comply with an order under this section of the Act.

A copy of the *Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999,* extracted from the New South Wales Government Gazette No.27, 1999, pages 1 - 9, is included for your information.

#### What is the State Heritage Register?

Heritage places and items of particular importance to the people of New South Wales are listed on the State Heritage Register. The Register was created in April 1999 by amendments to the *Heritage Act 1977*.

The key to listing on the State Heritage Register is the level of significance. Only those heritage items which are of **state significance in NSW** are listed on the State Heritage Register.

The Register replaces the old system of permanent conservation orders as a means of listing items of state significance

The Register forms part of the State Heritage Inventory, an electronic database of all protected heritage items in New South Wales. To check whether an item is listed on the Register, consult the **State Heritage Inventory** on the internet through the Heritage Office home page: **www.heritage.nsw.gov.au** 

# **Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999**

under the

## Heritage Act 1977

His Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the Executive Council, has made **the following Regulation under** the *Heritage Act 1977.* 

CRAIG KNOWLES, M.P., Minister for Urban Affairs and Planning

## Explanatory note

The object of this Regulation is to impose minimum standards with respect to the maintenance and repair of buildings, works and relics that are listed on the State Heritage Register or within a precinct that is listed on that Register.

This Regulation is made under the *Heritage Act 1977,* including sections 118 (as substituted by the *Heritage Amendment Act 1998*) and 165 (the general regulation-making power).

### 5 March 1999 LEGISLATION 1597

### Clause 1 Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999

# Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999

### 1 Name of Regulation

This Regulation is the Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999.

# 2 Commencement

This Regulation commences on 2 April 1999.

## 3 Amendment of Heritage Regulation 1993

The Heritage Regulation 1993 is amended as set out in Schedule 1.

### 4 Notes

The explanatory note does not form part of this Regulation.

Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999

Amendments Schedule 1

# **Schedule 1 Amendments**

### [1] Part 1, heading

Insert before clause 1:

## Part 1 Preliminary

### [2] Clause 3 Interpretation

Insert at the end of clause 3:

(3) Notes in the text of this Regulation do not form part of this Regulation.

### [31 Part 2, heading

Insert before clause 4:

## Part 2 Fees and forms

[4] Part 3

Insert after clause 9:

## Part 3 Minimum standards of maintenance and repair

### 9A Minimum standards imposed

Pursuant to section 118 of the Act, the standards set out in this Part are imposed as minimum standards with respect to the maintenance and repair of a building, work or relic that is listed or within a precinct that is listed on the State Heritage Register.

Note. Section 119 of the Act requires the owner of the building, work or relic to ensure that it is maintained and repaired to standards that are not less than the minimum standards imposed by this Part. Nothing in this Part affects any requirement for the approval under Part 4 of the Act of any aspect of maintenance or repair.

(Clause 3)

#### **Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999**

Schedule 1 Amendments

### 9B Inspection

- (1) The building, work or relic, and its curtilage or site, must be inspected to identify maintenance and repairs that are needed to ensure compliance with section 119 of the Act in respect of the standards set out in clauses 9C-9H.
- (2) The inspection must be carried out at least once every 12 months in the case of the standards set out in clauses 9C-9G and at least once every 3 years in the case of the standards set out in clause 9H.

Note. The maintenance and repair requirements of section 119 of the Act are ongoing and are not limited to matters identified by an inspection carded out for the purposes of this clause.

- (3) The inspection is to be carried out by a person with expertise and experience appropriate to the nature of the item concerned.
- (4) In the case of a relic kept in a repository or as part of a collection, the inspection is to extend to the conditions under which the relic is kept.
- (5) In the case of a relic that is attached to or forms part of land, the inspection is to include an assessment of the stability of the site of the relic.

### 9C Weather protection

- (1) The following systems or components, if present, must be maintained and repaired (including by being cleaned and secured) when and to the standard necessary to ensure a reasonable level of protection for the building, work or relic, and its curtilage or site, against damage or deterioration due to weather:
  - (a) surface and sub-surface drainage systems,
  - (b) roof drainage systems, including gutters, rainwater heads, downpipes and stormwater drainage systems,
  - (c) water storages, dams, ponds, retention basins, watercourses, batters, levee banks, sea-walls and other flood and erosion mitigation measures,

### 1600 LEGISLATION 5 March 1999

### Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999

### Amendments Schedule 1

- (d) roofs, walls, doors and windows (including the glass components of doors and windows) and other components intended to exclude sun, rain, wind, hail, snow or other weather elements, including their security against the effects of high winds;
- (e) systems or components which might be at risk of damage or dislodgment by high winds, including damage by falling trees and branches, tidal inundation or wave action;
- (f) systems and components such as damp proof courses, flashings, ventilation systems and other measures intended to prevent the ingress of water or dampness or to reduce its effects;
- (g) lightning conductors;
- (h) any other system or component designed to protect the building, work or relic or its curtilage or site against damage or deterioration due to weather.
- (2) Doors and windows of a building may, as an alternative to being repaired, be boarded up, but only:
  - (a) if the building is unoccupied, or
  - (b) as a short term measure pending repair.
- (3) If an opening to a building is designed or intended to have a door, window or other closure in place and does not have the door, window or other closure in place, the opening must be boarded up.

### 9D Fire protection

(1) Vegetation, rubbish and any other material that could create a fire hazard for the building, work or relic is to be removed and not permitted to accumulate.

Note. Vegetation and other items can be of heritage significance, and their removal may require the approval of the Heritage Council or the local council.

#### Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999

### Schedule 1 Amendments

- (2) The following systems or components, if present, must be maintained and repaired when and to the standard necessary to ensure a reasonable level of protection for the building, work or relic against damage or destruction by fire:
  - (a) lightning conductors,
  - (b) fire detection and control systems, including smoke and beat detectors and fire sprinkler systems and including associated alarm and communication systems,
  - (c) stores of inflammable materials or rubbish,
  - (d) building services such as electricity, gas and heating systems,
  - (c) any other system or component. designed to protect the building, work or relic from damage or destruction by fire.

## 9E Additional fire protection for unoccupied buildings

- (1) The following additional fire protection measures must be taken for the protection of a building that is to be unoccupied for a continuous period of 60 days or more:
  - (a) heating or gas services must be shut down, gas or oil supply to those services must be turned off at the mains or other point of connection to supply, and portable gas or oil storages must be removed,
  - (b) permanent or temporary smoke detection systems must be installed with associated communication systems connected to the Fire Brigade and, if the building will be unoccupied for a period of 6 months or more, provided with a permanent power supply.
- (2) This clause does not apply to any outbuilding within the curtilage or site of a building unless the outbuilding has been constructed or adapted for use as a dwelling.
- (3) The use of a building for storage of goods or materials does not constitute occupation of the building for the purposes of this clause if the building ordinarily has another use or is a building of a kind not ordinarily used for storage.

### 1602 LEGISLATION 5 March 1999

### Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999

Amendments Schedule 1

## **9F Security**

- (1) Fencing or surveillance systems appropriate to the nature and location of the building, work or relic must be installed to secure it and its site and prevent vandalism.
- (2) The following systems or components, if present, must be maintained and repaired when and to the standard necessary to ensure a reasonable level of security for the building, work or relic:
  - (a) boundary and internal fences and gates, including associated locking mechanisms,
  - (b) in the case of a building, the walls, roof and other building elements, doors, windows and other closures, including glazing and associated locking and latching mechanisms,
  - (c) any electronic surveillance or alarm system installed on the site,
  - (d) any other system or component designed to ensure the security of the building, work or relic.
- (3) Doors and windows of a building may, as an alternative to being repaired, be boarded up, but only:
  - (a) if the building is unoccupied, or
  - (b) as a short term measure pending repair.
- (4) If an opening to a building is designed or intended to have a door, window or other closure in p lace and does not have the door, window or other closure in place, the opening must be boarded up.

### 9G Additional security measures for unoccupied buildings

- (1) The following additional security measures must be taken for the protection of a building that is to be unoccupied for a continuous period of 60 days or more:
  - (a) if an electronic surveillance or alarm-system is installed, the system must be connected to a Police Station or a commercial security provider,

#### Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999

Schedule 1 Amendments

- (b) if no electronic surveillance or alarm system is installed, arrangements must be in place for regular surveillance of the building, work or relic, as appropriate to its nature and location.
- (2) This clause does not apply to any outbuilding within the curtilage or site of a building unless the outbuilding has been constructed or adapted for use as a dwelling.
- (3) The use of a building for storage of goods or materials does not constitute occupation of the building for the purposes of this clause if the building ordinarily has **another use or is a building of a kind** not ordinarily used for storage.

### 9H Essential maintenance and repair

- (1) Essential maintenance and repair of a building, work or relic (being maintenance and repair necessary to prevent serious or irreparable damage or deterioration) must be carried out whenever necessary.
- (2) Essential maintenance and repair includes:
  - (a) the taking of measures (Including inspection) to control pests such as termites, rodents, birds and other vermin, and
  - (b) the taking of measures to maintain a stable environment for in-situ archaeological relics.
- (3) The requirement for essential maintenance and repair extends to (but is not limited to) the following:
  - (a) foundations, footings and supporting structure of any building, work or relic,
  - (b) structural elements such as walls, columns, beams, floors, roofs and roof structures, and verandah or balcony structures,
  - (c) exterior and interior finishes and details,
  - (d) systems and components (such as ventilators or ventilation systems) intended to reduce or prevent damage due to dampness,

## 1604 LEGISLATION 5 March 1999

### Heritage Amendment Regulation 1999

Amendments Schedule 1

- (e) fixtures, fittings and moveable objects attached to the building, work or relic, or to its curtilage or site,
- (f) landscape elements on the site of and associated with the building, work or relic, including vegetation, garden walls, paths, fences, statuary, ornaments and the like.

## 9I Conservation management plans

- (1) A **conservation management plan** is a plan prepared by the owner of a building, work or relic for the conservation of the building, work or relic.
- (2) A conservation management plan endorsed by the Heritage Council for a building, work or relic may:
  - (a) provide that a standard set out in this Part does not apply to the building. work or relic (in which case the standard does not apply to it), or
  - (b) impose additional standards of maintenance and repair for the building, work or relic (in which case those standards are imposed as minimum standards with respect to the maintenance and repair of the building, work or relic, in addition to those set out In this Part).

### [5] Part 4, heading

Insert before clause 10:

Part 4 Miscellaneous

# Appendix E

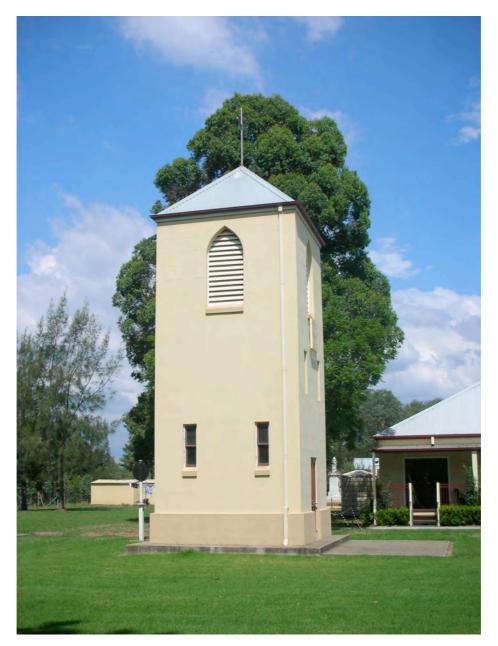
Geoffrey Britton, Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation, Upper Castlereagh



# Review of Culturally Significant Vegetation Upper Castlereagh, NSW

for Penrith Lakes

May 2011



GEOFFREY BRITTON ENVIRONMENTAL DESIGN & HERITAGE CONSULTANT ABN 75 869 266 782

Studio 67/30 Gadigal Avenue Zetland NSW 2017 Australia T: +61 2 9662 2266 F: +61 2 9662 1155 E: geoffrey@britton.com.au Environmental Design Installations Heritage Conservation Landscape Resource Assessment

### UPPER CASTLEREAGH GROUP REVIEW OF CULTURALLY SIGNIFICANT VEGETATION

# I Introduction

This report was commissioned by Penrith Lakes in order to determine the relative cultural value of remaining site vegetation associated with the former public school, adjoining cottage and adjacent church grounds and cemetery at Upper Castlereagh.

The review was undertaken on the basis of a site visit in March, 2011 while using a species list, prepared by Justin Russell of Penrith Lakes, previously identifying the key plantings. No further identification has been attempted apart from some limited reconsideration of several tentative attributions. Penrith Lakes also provided copies of archival aerial photography from 1955 and 1965 to assist with the review of vegetation. Stephen Ritherdon from Penrith Lakes accompanied Geoffrey Britton to all sites while Andy Salmond, resident, was present during the visit to the School and cottage sites.

The process of reviewing the heritage status of the vegetation generally made use of the principles of the Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter where considerations included relative age of plantings, relative rarity, evidence of a group or row of plantings that demonstrated a specific design or site planning intention (hedge or windbreak), contribution to the amenity of the site and whether the species is part of the locally indigenous vegetation.

# 2 Review

Findings are included in the list of plantings below where numbers refer to the two accompanying plans. Generally, the oldest plantings that remain appear to be Peppercorn Trees (*Schinus areira*) on both sides of the former Castlereagh Road with several large, locally indigenous (though not necessarily unplanted), White Cedars (*Melia azedarach var. australasica*) also presumably dating from before the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century. It is difficult to know without photographic evidence from say the 1930s how old the White Cedars actually are as this species is capable of quite rapid growth.

Most other plantings are very likely to have been introduced after the mid-20<sup>th</sup> century with, as an example, the large group of eucalypts behind the cottage and school being known from oral evidence – and verified by the archival photography – to have been planted by school children in the late 1950s or early 1960s.

In the case of the grounds around the Wesleyan church group there is evidence of considerable disturbance and development within the past two decades with the removal and relocation of buildings, the introduction of other buildings along with paths and car parking. There are plantings associated with these changes as well as evidence of the removal of vegetation associated with these changes.

Significance is indicated as being within the range of Exceptional to Low with one plant, Tree of Heaven (*Ailanthus altissima*), as being intrusive on account of its weed status with the implication being it should be removed at the earliest opportunity. However, the classification of Exceptional is conservatively not used in this case though the peppercorn Trees arguably approach it. If there was documentation – such as exists for the old Kurrajongs at Nepean Park – clearly indicating a mid-19<sup>th</sup> century planting date then they would convincingly qualify as Exceptional.

Following the two plans is a series of site photographs taken in March, 2011 that record the key plantings.

ID No*	SPECIES	NAME	SIGNIFICAN
I	Eucalyptus sp.	?Grey Gum	Low
2	Eucalyptus sp.	?Grey Gum	Low
3	Ligustrum lucidum	Large-leafed Privet	Low
4	Lagerstroemia indica	Crepe Myrtle	Low
5	Celtis sp.	?Beaverwood	Low
6	Lagerstroemia indica	Crepe Myrtle	Moderate
7	Citrus x hybrid	orange	Low
8	Magnolia x soulangeana	Magnolia	Moderate
9	Eucalyptus sp	gum	Moderate
10	Lagerstroemia indica	Crepe Myrtle	High
	Eucalyptus sp.	Blue Gum	Low
12	Melaleuca styphelioides	Prickly-leafed Paperbark	Low
13	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Low
14	Cupressus arizonica?	?Desert Cypress	Moderate
15	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	High
16	Callistemon sp.	Bottlebrush (white flowers)	Low
17	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Low
18	Eucalyptus sp.	?Grey Gum ?Rever's loss should	Moderate
19	Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Low
20 21	Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Moderate
21	Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Low
22	Eucalyptus sp.	?Grey Gum ?Crov Cum	Low Low
23	Eucalyptus sp. Eucalyptus sp.	?Grey Gum ?Grey Gum	Low
25	Eucalyptus sp.	?Grey Gum	Low
26	Eucalyptus sp.	?Grey Gum	Moderate
20	Eucalyptus sp. Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Moderate
28	Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Moderate
29	Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Low
30	Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Moderate
31	Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Moderate
31a	Eucalyptus ?beyeriana	?Beyer's Ironbark	Moderate
32	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Low
33	Grevillea robusta	Silky Oak	Moderate
34	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
35	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
36	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
37	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
38	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
39	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Low
40	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
41	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
42	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
43	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Low
44	Eucalyptus sp.	gum	Moderate
45	Eucalyptus ?sideroxylon	?Mugga Ironbark	Moderate
46	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
47	Eucalyptus sp.	?Grey Gum	Moderate
48	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
49	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
50	Calodendron capense	Cape Chestnut	High
51	Lagerstroemia indica	Crepe Myrtle	Moderate
52	Lagerstroemia indica	Crepe Myrtle	Moderate

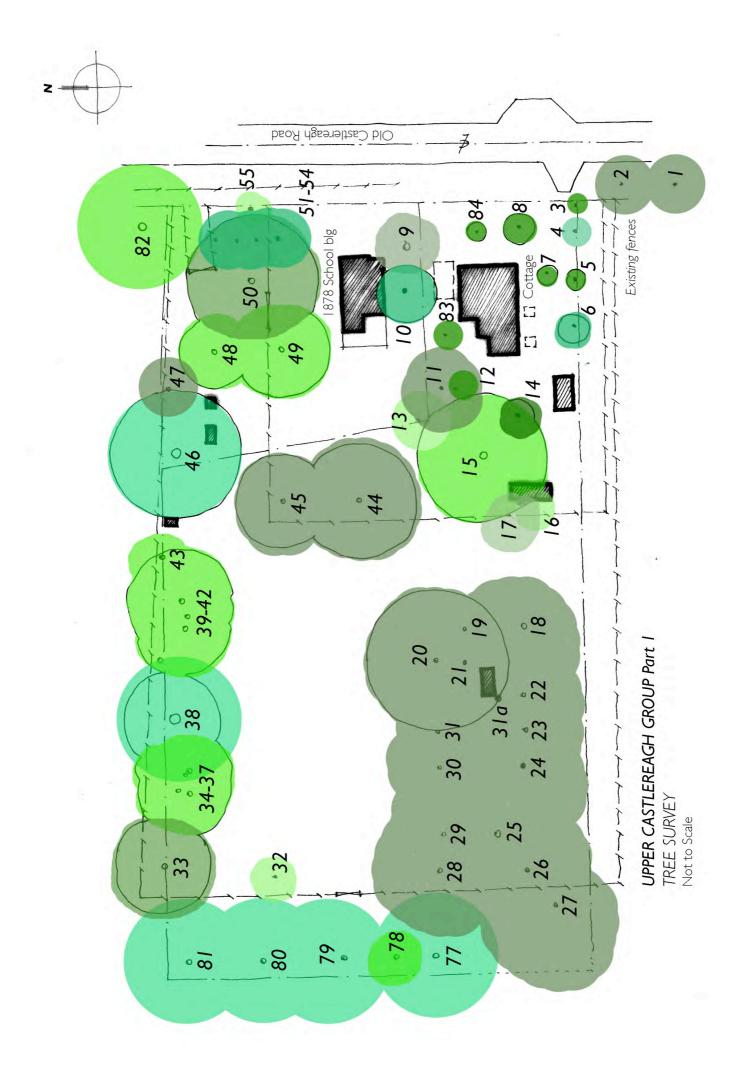
# SIGNIFICANCE

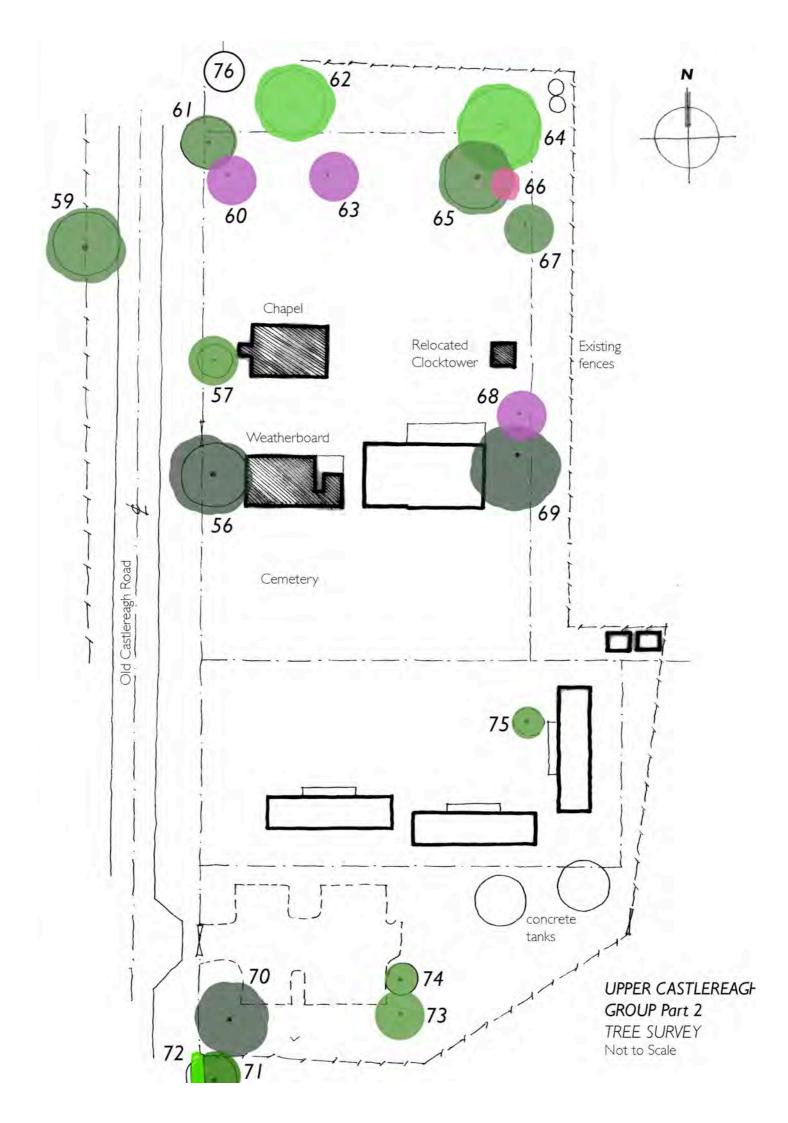
53	Lagerstroemia indica	Crepe Myrtle	Moderate
54	Lagerstroemia indica	Crepe Myrtle	Moderate
55	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Low
56	Lophostemon confertus	Brush Box	High
57	Lagerstroemia indica	Crepe Myrtle	High
58	Cinnamomum camphora	Camphor laurel	[Since removed]
59	Grevillea robusta	Silky Oak	Low (cut for
60	Jacaranda mimosifolia	Jacaranda	powerline)
61	Grevillea robusta	Silky Oak	Moderate
62	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	Moderate
63	Jacaranda mimosifolia	Jacaranda	Low
64	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
65	Grevillea robusta	Silky Oak	Moderate
66	Ailanthus altissima	Tree of Heaven	Intrusive (remove)
67	Grevillea robusta	Silky Oak	Low
68	Jacaranda mimosifolia	Jacaranda	Low
69	Eucalyptus sp	?	Moderate
70	Eucalyptus sp	Stringybark	Moderate
71	Cupressus sp.	Cypress	Moderate
72	Ligustrum lucidum	Large-leafed Privet hedge	Moderate
73	Acer sp.	?	Low
74	Pyrus sp.	Pear	Moderate
75	Malus sp.	Apple	from former orchard?)
76	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
77	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
78	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	Moderate
79	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
80	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
81	Schinus areira	Peppercorn Tree	High
82	Melia azedarach	White Cedar	High
83	Coprosma repens cv.	Looking Glass tree	Moderate
84	Rosa 'Cecile Brunner'	Rose cultivar	Moderate

\* Refer to attached plans; numbering partly based on plant ID by Justin Russell of Penrith Lakes

Cultural Significance based on the following:-

Exceptional	Where a plant or vegetation is rare or very unusual or demonstrably very old – retention mandatory
High	Where a plant or vegetation is over 50 years old and/or greatly contributes to the amenity and cultural context of the site or has interpretive value or is a remnant locally indigenous species and either old or unusual in context – retention mandatory
Moderate	Where a plant or vegetation has some value for its immediate cultural context or contributes to the amenity of the site – retention desirable
Low	Where a plant or vegetation has little obvious value, usually because it is a recent introduction - within the last several decades – retention discretionary
Intrusive	A plant that is foreign to its immediate cultural context and is not a locally indigenous species and/or is a young plant and represents a grave weed risk – should be removed as soon as possible







**Photograph I (left)** View to the front of the cottage form the former Castlereagh Road. The simple symmetrical layout of the cottage garden may be contemporary with the cottage or, at least, early. Plants noted on the review list include, from left, Large-leafed Privet (**Tree 3** on Plan I), Crepe Myrtle (**4**), *Magnolia x soulangeana* (**8**), *Rosa* 'Cecile Brunner' (**84**) and a larger Crepe Myrtle (**10**).

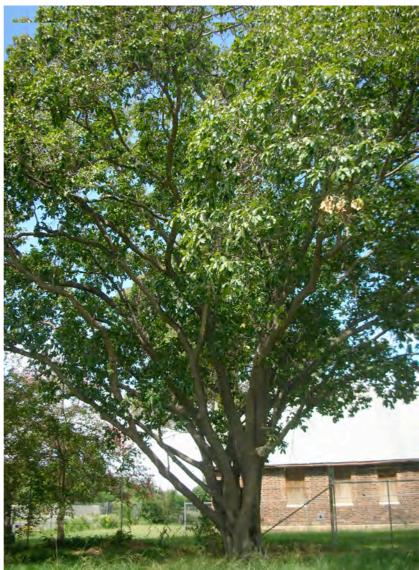
**Photograph 2 (below)** View the driveway of the cottage showing the line of plantings at the southern boundary – Crepe Myrtle (6), *Celtis* sp. (5) and an orange (7).





Photograph 3 (left) View to the back of the school building and cottage with the former school outbuildings to the left. Plants include, from left, an old Peppercorn Tree (46), eucalypt sapling (47), White Cedars (48 and 49), Cape Chestnut (50) a gum (9) and Crepe Myrtle (10) and another White Cedar (13).

Photograph 4 (below) Cape Chestnut (50)





Photograph 5 (above) View to the back of the cottage with, from left, two White Cedars (15 and 17) and cypress (14).

**Photograph 6 (below)** View of the large group of eucalypts behind the cottage (**18** to **31a**).





Photograph 7 (left) Unidentified eucalypt (Forest Red Gum?)(44)

Photograph 8 (below) Unidentified Ironbark (Mugga Ironbark?)(45)



**Photograph 9 (above)** Group at the northeast corner of the church grounds including, from left, Peppercorn Tree (64), Silky Oaks (65 and 67) and the Tree of Heaven (66).

Photograph 10 (below) View of the group to the north of the church building showing ground where demolition of previous structures has occurred. Trees include Jacarandas (60 and 63) and Peppercorn Tree (62).





Photograph II (above) Heavily pruned Silky Oak (59),

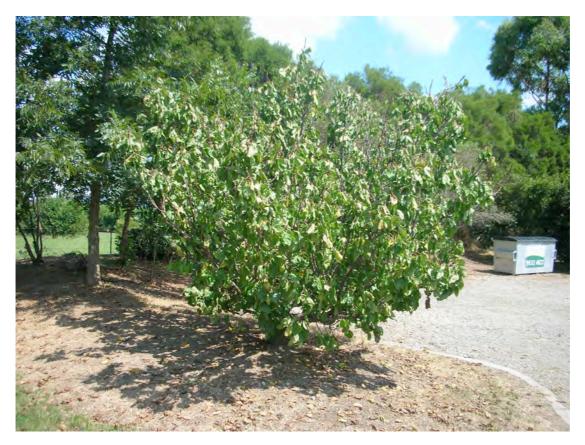
Photograph 12 (below) Old White Cedar (76) to the north of the church group along the former Castlereagh Road.





**Photograph 13 (above)** Crepe Myrtle (57) in front of the church building and Brush Box beyond (56).

Photograph 14 (below) Relocated? pear tree (74) near car park.





**Photograph 15** Cypress (71) and privet hedge (72) at the southwestern edge of the church group.

# Appendix F

Attachment 1—Godden Mackay Logan, Penrith Lakes Scheme, Methodist Church Group Archaeology Handbook, 2008

Attachment 2—Godden Mackay Logan, Penrith Lakes Scheme, Upper Castlereagh School and Residence Archaeology Handbook, 2008

# Godden Mackay Logan Heritage Consultants



# Penrith Lakes Scheme

Methodist Church Group Archaeology Handbook (Part of Appendix A—Archaeological Management Plan) Draft Report

> Report prepared for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation September 2008

> > Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd ABN 60 001 179 362

78 George Street Redfern NSW Australia 2016

T +61 2 9319 4811 F +61 2 9319 4383 www.gml.com.au

# **Report Register**

The following report register documents the development and issue of the report entitled Penrith Lakes Scheme—Archaeological Management Plan (Methodist Church Group Archaeology Handbook), undertaken by Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd in accordance with its quality management system. Godden Mackay Logan operates under a quality management system which has been certified as complying with the Australian/New Zealand Standard for quality management systems AS/NZS ISO 9001:2000.

Job No.	Issue No.	Notes/Description	Issue Date
07-0365	1	Draft Report	September 2008

### Copyright

Historical sources and reference material used in the preparation of this report are acknowledged and referenced at the end of each section and/or in figure captions. Reasonable effort has been made to identify, contact, acknowledge and obtain permission to use material from the relevant copyright owners.

Unless otherwise specified or agreed, copyright in this report vests in Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd ('GML') and in the owners of any pre-existing historic source or reference material.

#### Moral Rights

GML asserts its Moral Rights in this work, unless otherwise acknowledged, in accordance with the (Commonwealth) Copyright (Moral Rights) Amendment Act 2000. GML's moral rights include the attribution of authorship, the right not to have the work falsely attributed and the right to integrity of authorship.

#### Right to Use

GML grants to the client for this project (and the client's successors in title) an irrevocable royalty-free right to reproduce or use the material from this report, except where such use infringes the copyright and/or Moral Rights of GML or third parties.

# The Methodist Church Group—Archaeology Handbook

# **1.0 Introduction**

The Methodist Church Group represents an integral part of the Upper Castlereagh Village Group located on Old Castlereagh Road, in the southwest part of the Penrith Lakes Scheme area. The group comprises a Gothic church, late Georgian/early Victorian hall and neighbouring cemetery, and the remains of a late nineteenth century house. The Methodist Church Group is an important local and state landmark reflecting religious inclinations and practices of Methodism from the early days of non-Aboriginal settlement in Australia.

# 2.0 Description and Setting

The Methodist Church Group is located on the eastern side of Old Castlereagh Road on part of the block of land granted to John Lees in 1804. The group includes (i) a mid nineteenth century Gothic church; (ii) a late Georgian/early Victorian hall south of the church erected c1840; (iii) a cemetery south of the hall, opened in 1836 and containing monuments ranging from the mid nineteenth to the early twenty-first century; (iv) the remains of the house and associated structures belonging to John Lees' descendants, located north of the church and dating to the second half of the nineteenth century; (v) an early brick well at the southwest end of the cemetery; and (vi) a new accommodation and function centre to the south of the cemetery.

The group is set on level ground with an area of unquarried lawn and trees to the north and south. The land to the east of the Methodist Church Group has been quarried and is now part of the Sydney International Regatta Centre. A wide quarry road runs along the eastern boundary of the study area, separating it from the Regatta lake. To the west of the study area and on the western side of Old Castlereagh Road is the Upper Castlereagh School and Schoolmaster's residence also part of the Upper Castlereagh Village Group.



Figure 1 Methodist church from Old Castlereagh Road.

### Location

1727 Old Castlereagh Road (Portion 71).

Located on the eastern side of Old Castlereagh Road diagonally opposite the School Hall and Schoolmaster's residence (see Figure 16).

### **Historic Uses**

Residence, place of worship, school, cemetery.

### **Present Use**

The church—owned by the Uniting Church of Australia and still in use.

The hall—owned by the Uniting Church of Australia and used as a community centre.

The cemetery—occasionally still used for burials.

1



Figure 2 Interior of the Methodist church.

# **Associated People**

Original grantee John Lees.

Wesleyan minister Samuel Leigh ministered to Castlereagh Wesleyan community in c1815/1817.

Elizabeth Buller bought the northern 30 acres by 1825. Subsequent owners included James Badgery and John Bowman and his successors.

Edward Field bought 28 acres in 1836 and later bequeathed them to his children Francis and James.

In 1866 Francis sold her portion to the Colless family. This portion was mortgaged by Ernest George Field in 1930 and then sold to William Arnold in 1950.

Gravel mining company River Sand & Gravel purchased the land in 1961.

The Gorman and Wright families, being direct descendents of Lees, retained the land with the house remains.

# 3.0 Phases of Development

Date	Event
	Mulgoa country, the traditional land of the Mulgoa people.
1804	90 acres originally granted to John Lees, a member of the Rum Corps, who cleared the land and built a house to the eastern side of Cranebrook Creek which ran across Lees' property dividing it in two.
1811–12	John Lees converted to Wesleyanism and is believed to have held the earliest Wesleyan meetings in the area at his house.
1815	John Lees is said to have built a chapel attached to his house. Lees allowed Wesleyan minister Samuel Leigh to use the chapel to preach to the Castlereagh community.
1817	John Lees promised an acre of his property to the Wesleyan community.
1817 or 1819–1820	John Lees funded the construction of a small weatherboard church.
c1825	Lees sold the northern 30 acres of his land to Elizabeth Buller. Other owners included James Badgery and John Bowman and his descendants. This portion of the land was later part of the property known as 'Kerry Lodge'.
1836	John Lees sold 28 acres to Edward Field. He died shortly after and his remains were buried in the Church of England cemetery in Castlereagh. The Methodist cemetery was opened. <sup>1</sup>
1840s	The small weatherboard church burnt down. <sup>2</sup> Possible construction date of the small Sunday school house which was later used as the church hall. <sup>3</sup>
1847	The extant, brick Methodist church was built in the vicinity of the burnt down church.
c1870s	The house of John Lees' youngest daughter, Mrs Sarah Gorman, was built. The ruins of this house are located north of the Gothic church. <sup>4</sup>
1921	John Lees' remains and headstone were removed from the Castlereagh cemetery and transferred to the Methodist cemetery. Later in the year a monument to the Methodist pioneer was unveiled.

# 4.0 Archaeological Potential

# 4.1 Introduction

'Archaeological potential' refers to the likelihood of archaeological remains to survive at a site. It should be distinguished from 'archaeological significance' which refers to the heritage values of any remains that may prove to have survived. Thus, there may be 'low potential' for certain remains to survive, but if they do survive, they might be assessed as being of 'High significance' (for example, if they are rare examples from the convict period).

The potential for relics to survive at a site depends on the 'site formation processes' that have operated there. These processes include the physical development of the site (for example, the phases of building construction) and the activities that occurred there.

Ask: Have parts of the site been subject to actions that may have deposited relics (on the one hand) or which might have destroyed relics (on the other hand)?

For example, a site that has been graded by earthmoving machinery may have low archaeological potential because grading works often disturb or remove archaeological evidence. Some archaeological remains are more vulnerable to disturbance (for example, botanical remains), while others are more robust (for example, wall footings).

# 4.2 Potential Archaeological Remains at the Methodist Church Group

Part of the original Lees land grant on which the Methodist Church Group is situated has been continuously occupied since 1804. The variety of extant items, grouped in the western part of the land grant, provide evidence for a number of activities that may have impacted on archaeological features. The kind of relics that may survive in the different parts of the site and their potential for survival are described below by archaeological zone.

All ground disturbance works at the site should proceed with the following in mind:

- Archaeological remains are visible in the area of the house of John Lees' descendents (probably of his daughter Sarah Gorman), to the north of the church (Zone 1 below). The potential for significant relics in this area is high.
- Geophysical survey may have established the location



Figure 3 Methodist church cemetery.

## **Key References**

Archaeological Computing Laboratory, University of Sydney, July 2008, Geophysical Survey at Castlereagh Methodist Church, Penrith Lakes, report prepared for PLDC.

Bently F and J Birmingham 1981, Penrith Lakes Scheme Regional Environmental Study: History of European Settlement, report prepared for PLDC.

Britton G and C Morris 1999, Castlereagh Cultural Landscape Study, report prepared for PLDC.

Nepean District Historical Archaeology Group 2003, In Search of the Early Nepean Pioneers, unpublished report.

Stedinger Associates 2006, European Heritage Within the Penrith Lakes Scheme, A Conservation Management Plan (Masterplan), report prepared for PLDC.

Lavelle S, Anne Bickford and Associates and The Nepean District Historical Archaeology Group, 1997, DA4 Management Study Heritage Assessment—Penrith Lakes Scheme Area, Castlereagh, NSW, prepared for PLDC.



Figure 4 Late twentieth century clock tower.

# Gradings of Archaeological Potential

### High

Historical research indicates that there was previous human activity or development in the area and that physical evidence of this activity would have been created. There has been little or no evidence of subsequent ground disturbance. There is a very good chance that physical evidence of this previous activity or development (archaeological remains) will survive in situ.

### Moderate

Historical research indicates that there was previous human activity or development in the area and that physical evidence of this activity may have been created. There has been some ground disturbance in the area. There is some chance that physical evidence (archaeological remains) will survive in situ.

### Low

Historical research indicates that there has been no human activity or development in the area, or that there would be little or no physical evidence of any former activity or development. The area has been subject to significant ground disturbance. It is unlikely that any physical evidence of previous activity or development (archaeological remains) would be present.



Figure 5 Methodist church cemetery.

of the original Methodist church on the site (between the extant church and hall) (see Figure 17). If so, this is a highly significant archaeological resource that must be actively conserved.

- Geophysical survey has demonstrated that the area between the extant church and the cottage (Zone 2) has been made level by the introduction of fill. Shallow excavation in this area is unlikely to disturb or destroy relics. No evidence of archaeological relics was found by geophysical survey immediately east of the extant church.
- The construction of more recent buildings east of the historic hall and the clock tower is likely to have disturbed archaeological relics in those locations (Zones 6 and 7). There is low potential for archaeological relics to survive there.
- The area of the cemetery south of the church has a high archaeological potential.
- Construction of the new accommodation and function centre in the area south of the cemetery (Zone 10) is likely to have disturbed or destroyed archaeological relics in this location. There is generally low potential for the survival of archaeological remains there.
- The land around the original John Lees house was used for farming and animal rearing. There remains the potential for isolated archaeological finds in the area. (For example, evidence of land cultivation, animal management, former paths, road cuttings, etc. These are archaeological relics that often survive as remnants in the landscape that only become visible when vegetation has been cleared etc.)
- Sand and gravel mining would have disturbed or destroyed any archaeological remains in areas where those activities have occurred.

4.3 Potential Archaeological Remains Within the Methodist Church Group—
Summary

Activity	Potential Remains	Integrity of Remains	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at State/Local Level
Early land clearing	Tree roots, charcoal deposits, artefact scatters, soil deposits, evidence of camp sites etc.	Likely to have been removed/disturbed by subsequent activities.	Low	<b>State</b> High
Construction and use of the original church (burnt down mid nineteenth century)	Footings, slab or compacted earth representing footprint, charcoal and other evidence of burning, isolated construction artefacts (nails etc), post holes.	Geophysical survey suggests evidence of the church survives immediately south of the extant church, sealed by the existing gravel driveway.	High	High
Burials	Grave sites.	Known to exist in the functioning cemetery.	High	High
Domestic life	Deposits within and near the footprint of the cottage north of the church (Zone1).	Localised disturbance but elements of the house are visible (chimney, well, footings).	High	High
Ancillary buildings	Post holes, footings, deposits relating to outhouses, sheds, etc in the vicinity of the church, hall, cottage etc, since demolished and forgotten.	The area has been actively used and partially developed. Such relics that may survive are likely to be isolated and disturbed.	Moderate	Moderate-to-High
Service infrastructure and water supply	Geophysical survey has identified some services. Others may exist.	Deeper subsurface features are likely to survive relatively intact.	High	High
Waste disposal	Garbage pits, refuse dumps and privies. Waste disposal is likely to have been undertaken a considerable distance from the church. However, the house to its north may have included such features, especially at the earliest dates.	May have been periodically removed or disturbed by subsequent activities or structures. Deeper subsurface features may survive.	Low-to-Moderate	High
Former landscaping	Paths, steps, edging, driveways (including unsealed surfaces), flower beds, soil deposits etc.	May have been obscured or disturbed/removed by subsequent landscaping or activities or structures.	Low-to-Moderate	Moderate-to-High
Agricultural activities	Soil deposits, plough furrows, irrigation ditches, isolated artefacts.	Likely to have been disturbed by later activities.	Low	Local Low-to-Moderate
Animal management	Post holes on fence lines, isolated artefacts.	Likely to have been disturbed by later activities.	Low	Low-to-Moderate
Artefact scatters	Miscellaneous fragments of ceramics, glass, bone, etc.	Likely to have been disturbed by subsequent activities or structures in the area.	Low	Moderate-to-High depending on date etc



**Figure 6** Church (right), hall (left) and clock tower from the east.

# Gradings of Archaeological Significance

Archaeological remains are graded as being of local or State heritage significance under the Heritage Act.

These grades are sometimes further subdivided so that a place can be of Low, Moderate or High at a local or State level

### **Burra Charter**

Article 1.2—Cultural significance means aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for past, present or future generations.

Cultural significance is embodied in the place itself, its fabric, setting, use, associations, meanings, records, related places and related objects.



Figure 7 Methodist cemetery.

Note if any archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered then the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately.

# 5.0 Archaeological Significance

# 5.1 Introduction

'Archaeological significance' refers to the heritage significance of archaeological relics (known or potential).

Assessments of heritage significance endeavour to establish why a place or item is considered important and why it is valued by a community. Significance assessments are carried out applying a range of criteria expressed in a variety of documents including *The Burra Charter: the Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999* (for general application), the *NSW Heritage Manual* (for assessing State and local significance) and the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (Cwth) (for places of National significance).

While all of the assessment criteria may be applied to archaeological remains, the most relevant criteria relate to the research potential of the remains (that is, their ability to provide information), as well as their associations with significant historical places, events or people. Remains that have higher research potential would generally have greater heritage significance.

Archaeological remains should be managed according to their significance, which can influence the degree of impact that may be acceptable, or the level of investigation and recording that may be required. In some cases, the most appropriate management strategy may be to protect the remains from any impact or to retain any exposed archaeological remains in situ.

# 5.2 Summary Statement of Significance

The Methodist Church Group is of State significance because it:

- Demonstrates the early settlement of Upper Castlereagh and is closely associated with the foundation and development of the Methodist Church in Australia (historical significance).
- Demonstrates multiple phases of a site's

development in the Castlereagh area, from the early nineteenth to the late twentieth centuries (historical significance).

- Has associations with early and original land grantees and their descendents, including John Lees (who introduced the Methodist Church to the area). The site is directly associated with the early Wesleyan community and local families buried in the cemetery (associative significance).
- Is located in a picturesque rural setting and is a prominent local landmark (aesthetic significance).
- The landscaping and cemetery ornamentation reflect historic tastes and the development of styles (aesthetic significance).
- Has strong spiritual and cultural significance to the Methodist community (social significance).
- Has the potential to yield information through its potential archaeological resource (scientific significance).
- Is the site of the nation's first Methodist church (rarity significance).
- Is a well preserved nineteenth century parish church group (representative significance).

## 6.0 Archaeological Research Design

The following research framework should be applied to any archaeological investigation undertaken at the Methodist Church Group.

#### 6.1 Research Questions—General

- What physical evidence of former activities survives at the site?
- What is the extent of the surviving archaeological evidence?
- What is the nature of extant archaeological features?
- What is the date of the identified features?
- What can the cultural evidence contribute to our knowledge about this site or other sites?

## 6.2 Research Questions—Penrith Lakes District

What evidence is there of the pre-European



Figure 8 Church hall from Castlereagh Road.

#### **NSW Heritage Manual Criteria**

Criterion (a)—Important in the course, or pattern, of our cultural history.

Criterion (b)—Strong or special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons.

Criterion (c)—Demonstrating aesthetic characteristics and/or a high degree of creative or technical achievement.

Criterion (d)—Strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group for social, cultural or spiritual reasons.

Criterion (e)—Potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of cultural history.

Criterion (f)—Possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of cultural history.

Criterion (g)—Important in demonstrating the principal characteristics of a class of cultural places.

#### **Other Assessment Criteria**

- 1. Can the site contribute knowledge that no other resource can?
- 2. Can the site contribute knowledge that no other site can?
- Is this knowledge relevant to general questions about human history or other substantive questions relating to Australian history, or does it contribute to other major research questions?

(Bickford A and S Sullivan 1984<sup>5</sup>)



Figure 9 Historic photograph in the church hall.

## Need for a Research Framework

The archaeological remains at a site are a finite resource. Where subsurface disturbance or excavation is required and remains cannot be retained in situ (not disturbed or destroyed), it is essential that the research potential of the archaeological resource be fully realised.

An Archaeological Research Design (ARD) helps to ensure that this occurs. It provides a research framework for the archaeologist, including a range of 'research questions' that help the archaeologist formulate excavation methodologies prior to work commencing. A number of research 'historic themes' have been developed to provide a framework for developing these research questions.

An ARD sets out the appropriate excavation methodologies for a proposed excavation. Excavation methodologies should be designed to best answer the research questions posed by the ARD, and to contribute to interpretation and other mitigative strategies.



Figure 10 Late twentieth century clock tower.

#### landscape?

- Is there physical evidence of Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal contact?
- What does the archaeological evidence tell us about the types of people that lived and worked in the area (in terms of socio-economic groups, race, religion, nationalities etc)?
- How did the inhabitants of the area respond to the environment? What evidence is there of strategies for survival in a difficult environment?
- What does the evidence tell us about the foundation and development of the Methodist Church in Australia? Is there any evidence of worship?

# 6.3 Research Questions—Specific to the Methodist Church Group

The archaeological evidence at the Methodist Church Group might be used to address the following questions. Additional questions for specific parts of the site are also presented below, by archaeological zone.

- Does the archaeological evidence support the geophysical survey, which suggests that the original church was located immediately south of the extant church?
- Is there evidence to clarify debates about the construction date of the extant church? Was it constructed after the original church burnt down or did the two churches co-exist for a time? Is there any archaeological evidence that the second chapel was destroyed by fire?
- Is there any archaeological evidence to test or confirm the location of the original John Lees cottage and its associated elements?
- Is there any archaeological evidence of former landscaping within the site?
- What evidence is there of sanitation and waste disposal around the site, especially the cottage north of the church (Zone 1)?
- What does the archaeological evidence tell us about worship at the church and activities at the hall?
- What does the archaeological resource tell us about

the phases and kinds of construction within the Methodist Church Group?

 What does the archaeological resource reveal about burial practices at the cemetery? Can archaeological evidence contribute to our knowledge of the lives and deaths of the Methodist settlers from the early nineteenth century?

## 7.0 Archaeological Management

#### 7.1 Roles and Responsibilities

- Penrith Lakes Development Corporation (PLDC) has ultimate responsibility for the appropriate management of archaeological resources within the Penrith Lakes Scheme.
- PLDC should appoint a Heritage Officer as the primary point of contact and communication for the management of heritage issues within the Penrith Lakes Scheme.
- The PLDC Heritage Officer should be consulted before ground disturbance is undertaken in areas identified as being of archaeological sensitivity. If in doubt—ask.
- The PLDC Heritage Officer must be responsible for applying the principles and policies in this document. The PLDC Heritage Officer should consult with relevant heritage professionals and, where appropriate, the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning if in doubt.
- Contractors involved in ground disturbance of archaeologically sensitive areas must be informed of their obligations in relation to archaeological issues by the PLDC Heritage Officer. A copy of this Archaeology Handbook must be provided to site contractors. Contractors are also responsible for the appropriate management and treatment of the archaeological remains, in consultation with the PLDC Heritage Officer.
- Where the development of the site is determined to be a 'major project' under Part 3A of the *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979* (NSW), the Minister for Planning would be the consent authority for the project. The AMP should be submitted with the Concept Application and related



Figure 11 Remains of the well east of the cottage north of the church (former Lees allotment).

#### Historic Themes Relevant to the Methodist Church Group

Peopling Australia, which incorporates the sub-themes of Peopling Australia— Migrating and Promoting settlement.

Building Settlements, Towns and Cities, which incorporates the sub-themes of Land Tenure—Making Settlements to Serve Rural Australia, and Remembering Significant Phases in the Development of Settlements, Towns and Cities.

Developing Australia's Cultural Life, which includes the sub-themes of Worshipping and Living in the Country and Rural Settlements.

Marking the Phases of Life, which incorporates the sub-theme of Dying.



Figure 12 Methodist church.

Project Applications. Consents should be conditioned such that works carried out in accordance with the provisions of this document require no further consents.

#### **Statutory Framework**

If relics of National significance would be significantly impacted by works, it may be necessary to refer the matter to the Australian Government Minister for Environment, Water, Heritage and the Arts (applying the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act* 1999).

The Penrith Lakes Scheme is implemented under the provisions of *Sydney Regional Environmental Plan 11* (SREP 11).

In addition, the Penrith Lakes Scheme has been declared a 'major project' governed by Part 3A of the *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979* (NSW). For extraction, rehabilitation or lake formation, the Minister for Planning will be the consent authority. The Minister for Planning can approve works and can condition that approval such that the works are undertaken in accordance with this AMP.

For other development proposals Penrith City Council is the consent authority.

For all other circumstances, the provisions of the *Heritage Act* 1977 (NSW) would apply.

The Heritage Act provides automatic statutory protection to 'relics'. The Heritage Act defines a 'relic' as:

Any deposit, artefact, object or material evidence:

- (a) relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales not being aboriginal settlement, and
- (b) is of State or local significance.

Sections 139–145 of the Heritage Act prevent the excavation of a relic, except in accordance with a gazetted exception or an excavation permit issued by the Heritage Council of NSW (except where specified by other prevailing legislation).

The site has the potential to contain historical archaeological relics as defined by the Heritage Act.

The management of the Penrith Lakes Scheme heritage resource is also governed by the provisions of a confidential Deed entered into between PLDC and State government in 1987, and the conditions of consent attaching to a number of DAs. Always consult these before commencing works that may impact on the archaeological resource.

A range of regulations and statutory provisions affect cemeteries in New South Wales, including the one in the Methodist Church Group. Public Health Regulations should always be consulted for burials in historic cemeteries. In New South Wales the *Local Government (Control of Cemeteries) Act 1966* establishes local councils as controllers of public cemeteries, but each cemetery may also have legislation of its own.<sup>6</sup>

## 7.2 General Policies—Archaeological Management

The following policies form the basis of archaeological management at the site.

**Prioritise Management of Historical Archaeological Relics**—Appropriate management of historical archaeological relics (known and potential) should be given high priority in the management of the site's heritage values.

**Minimise Archaeological Impacts**—Ground disturbance should be minimised or avoided in areas of archaeological potential, where possible.

**In Situ Retention**—Archaeological relics of State significance should be retained in situ, where possible.

**Site Protection**—Strategies should be put in place to minimise or avoid uncontrolled disturbance of areas of archaeological potential (for example, restricted movement of heavy machinery across these areas).

**Archaeological Investigation**—Where disturbance of areas of archaeological potential is proposed, this disturbance should be preceded by, or undertaken in conjunction with, archaeological investigation and recording.

**Underground Utility Services**—Excavation or ground disturbance for the purpose of exposing or accessing underground utility services infrastructure is generally appropriate where the excavation or disturbance would occur within an existing trench and the excavation or disturbance would not affect known or potential archaeological remains (other than the service infrastructure itself).

**Suitably Qualified Personnel**—Any archaeological investigation or recording should be undertaken by suitably qualified personnel. The archaeologist on site (Excavation Director) must have the authority to stop or redirect works, as required, to allow archaeological relics to be appropriately investigated or recorded.

**Contractors and Subcontractors**—Suitable clauses should be included in all contractor and subcontractor contracts to ensure that on-site personnel are aware of their obligations in relation to the site's archaeological significance. Site inductions should include a heritage component. Relevant contracts should include provision for potential delays related to the discovery of unexpected archaeological remains.

**Notification**—The Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, should be notified of the commencement and completion of any archaeological investigations.

**Reporting**—The results of any archaeological investigation should be presented in an Archaeological Excavation Report within 12 months of completion of the investigation and a copy of the report should be submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning and Mitchell Library.

**Conservation and Storage of Artefacts**—PLDC (or its successors) is responsible for the safekeeping of relics recovered from the site unless alternative arrangements are negotiated with the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning. 'Safekeeping' may include cleaning, stabilising, labelling, cataloguing, storing etc in an appropriate repository.

**Interpretation**—Interpretation of archaeological remains should occur within the Penrith Lakes Scheme where appropriate and should be undertaken in accordance with the policies and recommendations identified in the Penrith Lakes Scheme Interpretation Strategy (2008) and relevant Special Element Interpretation Plans.

**Unexpected Aboriginal Archaeological Objects**—If any unexpected Aboriginal archaeological objects are exposed during site works, work should cease and consultation with relevant Aboriginal community representatives and the Department of the Environment and Climate Change should be initiated.

**Unexpected Relics of National Significance**—If any unexpected remains of potentially National heritage significance are encountered during site works, work should cease until a proper assessment has been made by a heritage professional. It may be necessary to make a 'referral' to the Australian Government Minister for the Environment, Water, Heritage and the Arts.

**Disputes and Uncertainty**—Should disagreement or uncertainty arise concerning the application of this AMP, the matter should be referred to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning for determination.



Figure 13 Church interior.

#### **Consultation and Liaison**

If Aboriginal objects are exposed by ground disturbance, consult with those parties identified in the Aboriginal Cultural Heritage Management Plan (this may include the Department of the Environment and Climate Change, Aboriginal community representatives and others). Consult the guidelines for consultation published by the DECC.

The PLDC Heritage Officer should consult with heritage professionals and/or the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, as appropriate.

The PLDC Heritage Officer may wish to involve community groups in the management of the archaeological resource.



Figure 14 Hall and cemetery from Castlereagh Road.

## 7.3 Specific Management—Methodist Church Group Management Zones

Figures 15, 16 and 17 illustrate the location and layout of the Methodist Church Group. The results of the geophysical survey is illustrated in Figure 17.

The site has been divided into a number of management zones in Figure 16. For each management zone the following is provided:

- A summary of potential archaeological relics and their significance.
- Research questions that the potential archaeology in the zones might be used to address, and which should guide future excavation methodologies.
- Management recommendations for the various zones, based on likely and anticipated actions, and the identified potential relics.

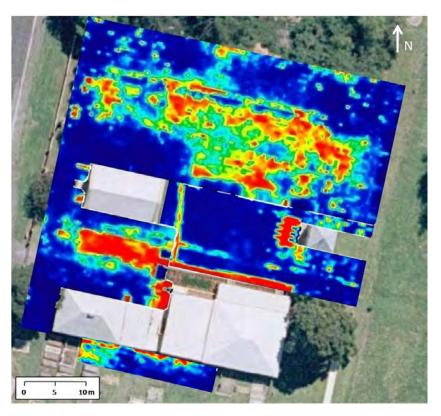
Remember: if a specific circumstance is not covered in this Archaeology Handbook use the policy framework in the Archaeological Management Plan for guidance.



Figure 15 Thumbnail plan showing site location.



**Figure 16** Aerial photograph of the site with archaeological management zones. The church is in Zone 3 and the hall in Zone 5. (Base photo: Google Earth)



**Figure 17** Geophysical survey image showing rectangular red area between church and hall that is the likely site of the original church (Zone 4). The multicoloured area to the north of the church is fill. (Source: Archaeological Computing Laboratory, University of Sydney)

Penrith Lakes Archaeological Management Plan—Appendix A—Methodist Church Group Archaeology Handbook—Draft Report, September 2008 15

## Zone 1—The Cottage North of the Extant Church, and Its Surrounds

## **Potential Relics**

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at Local Level
Under-floor artefacts and deposits, and relics in the immediate vicinity of the living area	Artefacts located in discrete areas under the floors. These are commonly small artefacts (buttons, pins, coins, etc) that have slipped between ill-fitting floor boards.	High	Moderate-to- High, depending on the period of occupation that they belong to
Structural elements	Earlier floors/paving, piers, post holes, impressions of floor joists and bearers, wall footings, soil staining and deposits etc.	High (some footings, the chimney etc are visible)	High
Privy	It is likely that the cottage had a backyard privy. Such features could comprise a simple cess pit or somewhat more elaborate facility. In any case, they have the potential to contain artefacts (discarded and lost items, garbage) and archaeological -botanical remains (undigested seeds etc).	High	Moderate-to- High
Service infrastructure and water supply	One well is visible west of the cottage; later ceramic and metal pipes may connect the house to services. Deeper subsurface features are likely to survive relatively intact. The well is visible and extant.	High	Moderate-to- High, depending on the date

# Research Questions Specific to the Footprint of the Cottage North of the Extant Church

- Is there any evidence of the structural development of the building? Is there any evidence dating to the original land grantee (John Lees), especially the original Methodist 'annex' to his dwelling?
- Is there evidence that can help to more specifically date the building?
- What evidence is there of the activities that took place in the building? What changes over time are evident in the archaeological record in relation to occupants and activities?
- Are there any artefacts that can be dated to the original and early inhabitants of the building?
- What evidence is there of the diet of the occupants of the dwelling?

## Archaeological Management Regime—The Cottage North of the Extant Church

## In Situ Retention and Conservation Works

- If undertaking in situ retention and conservation of the cottage, seek to minimise ground disturbance. The most desirable archaeological outcome would be for any archaeological relics in this area to be retained undisturbed in situ as part of the conserved cottage remains.
- It would be appropriate and desirable to stabilise the visible remains (the wall footings, chimney, tank stand, well etc) in order to make the cottage a 'picturesque ruin' and part of the

wider heritage precinct on this part of Old Castlereagh Road. If this were to require minor ground disturbance, this would be appropriate. It would also be appropriate to then cover parts of the area with fill (ensuring that the fill is clean, containing absolutely no artefacts that might 'contaminate' the archaeological resource).

Do not disturb the deposits within the footprint of the cottage except for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons. It would be appropriate to cause minor ground disturbance in order to:

- ascertain and rectify structural and physical conservation issues (for example, to prevent structural failure of chimney, to make the area of the well safe);
- clear vegetation, including minor excavation in order to remove destructive tree roots; or
- comply with health and safety requirements.
- Where minor ground disturbance is required:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below).
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, proceed by way of the methodology below.
- Prior to any works commencing, a site induction of all relevant personnel should be undertaken by a qualified archaeologist, who will explain the obligations of all personnel and the appropriate excavation methodology for the management of the archaeological resource.
- Where ground disturbance must occur, this should be undertaken by an archaeologist.
- Given the significance of the potential archaeological resource within the footprint of the cottage, it would be undesirable to archaeologically investigate it in a piecemeal manner. Therefore, if conservation or safety works would cause significant ground disturbance of the cottage's floor area (ie greater than 50%), the works should be preceded by an open area research excavation across the entire building footprint.
- Minor ground disturbance (for example, exploratory excavation in a total area not exceeding 50%) may be monitored by an archaeologist, taking the opportunity to use the discrete disturbance for controlled archaeological sampling (for example, excavate in controlled 1m x 1m squares).
- The archaeologist should excavate all deposits, applying the principles of stratigraphic excavation.
- All floor area deposits should be sieved and finds provenanced by context.

- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts). Artefacts should be logged in a database that reflects current best-practice archaeological data recording.
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- Where historic structural remains are exposed, those remains should be left in situ unless this
  is impossible for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons. In any case, the
  location, nature, function, dimensions etc of these remains should be archaeologically
  recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawing).
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database (if relevant) and any photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.

#### **Disturbance or Destruction of the Site**

The disturbance or destruction of the site's archaeological resource (and remnants of built heritage) would be a significant adverse heritage impact.

- In relation to appropriate consents:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, an excavation permit must be obtained from the Heritage Council of NSW pursuant to Section 139 of the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW). The excavation methodology presented in this report should be submitted as the Archaeological Research Design in support of that application.
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, proceed by way of the methodology below.
  - Open area excavation in the front garden should be carried out observing the following methodology.
- Excavation should be carried out by experienced archaeologists, favouring excavation by hand (pick, shovel, trowel), and assisted by small machine (for example, bobcat).
- The archaeologist should have authority to direct site works, as required, in order to undertake all necessary investigation or detailed recording.

- The depth of excavation required across the site should be determined by the excavation director, based on the nature of the subsurface profile.
- The need for detailed investigation and recording of specific deposits or features should be determined by the excavation director throughout the course of the investigation to ensure that the important parts of the site are adequately investigated and recorded, and that resources are not employed in areas that do not warrant further investigation. The investigation should continue until the excavation director is satisfied that the research potential of the subsurface deposits has been realised and that the site has been adequately investigated and recorded, or that culturally sterile deposits have been encountered across the site.
- Comprehensive site recording should be undertaken. The entire investigation process should be recorded photographically. Additional detailed site recording should be undertaken (measured drawings, context sheets etc) if and when archaeological deposits and features are encountered. Measured drawings should be made of physical remains. The location of exposed structural relics (such as kerbing and wall footings) should be recorded by survey.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be provenanced according to their contexts. Artefacts should be conserved (washed and bagged) and stored in an appropriate repository, observing specialist conservation requirements where appropriate (for example, for leather artefacts). Artefacts should be logged in a database that reflects current best-practice archaeological data recording.
  - A report of the results of the fieldwork should be produced at the completion of the archaeological investigation. This report should include:
    - a description of the results of the investigation, including a discussion of the nature of the archaeological remains recorded;
    - a response to the research questions raised in this Archaeological Research Design;
    - a discussion of the relics recovered by excavation including artefact or sample analysis;
    - site records, including measured drawings and photographs;
    - a CD containing the artefact database; and
    - conclusions relating to the nature and extent of surviving archaeological remains.
- All relevant site personnel (including contractors) should attend a site induction prior to commencement of works on site to ensure that all are aware of the heritage issues associated with the site and the role of the excavation director and other archaeologists.
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

## Zone 2—Open Space North and East of Extant Church

## **Potential Relics**

Geophysical survey strongly suggests that this area contains no significant archaeological relics. The area north of the church and south of the cottage appears to have dipped or subsided slightly, the hollow then being filled (the fill in the area reading as an anomaly in Figure 17).

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at Local Level
Evidence of former church and residential activities	Isolated artefacts that have been lost or discarded (coins, marbles, toys, gardening tools etc).	Moderate	Low-to- Moderate

# Research Questions Specific to the Open Space North and East of the Extant Church

• Is there any evidence of the activities undertaken in the church or cottage?

# Archaeological Management Regime—the Open Space North and East of the Extant Church

- Works involving ground disturbance in this area can be carried out without the need for further consultation or consents (so far as archaeology is concerned). However, if unexpected archaeological relics are encountered, works must cease and an archaeologist should be engaged to assess the likely extent and significance of the relics.
- Where unexpected relics are exposed and the proposed ground disturbance would disturb or destroy them:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, and the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, notify the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning of the discovery and proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch. The application should recommend the following methodology.
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, the works should be undertaken observing the following methodology.
- The recommended ground disturbance methodology is:
  - If relics of local significance or relics in highly disturbed contexts are encountered, they can be removed after being appropriately recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate), then conserved and stored. This decision should be made only after a full significance assessment has been prepared by an archaeologist. Seek to retain relics of State or National significance in situ.

- If in situ retention of State significant relics is impossible for overwhelming conservation, health or safety reasons, they may be removed only after this has been demonstrated, by a qualified archaeologist observing the principles of stratigraphic excavation, and ensuring appropriate recording (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate) and conservation and storage of relics. (Note: if the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, for significant damage to State significant relics it may be necessary to apply to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, for an Excavation Permit.)
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database and the photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts).
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

# Zone 3—Footprint of the Extant Methodist Church (Including Area Between Road and Front Door)

Note: this zone includes a 1.5m 'buffer' around the exterior of the walls and the area between the road and the front door.

## **Potential Relics**

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at State/Local Level
Under-floor artefacts and deposits	Artefacts located in discrete areas under the floors. These are commonly small artefacts (buttons, marbles, pins, coins, etc) that have slipped between ill-fitting floor boards.	High	State High
Structural elements	Earlier floors/paving, piers, post holes, impressions of floor joists and bearers, wall footings. Defunct services.	High	High
Landscaping between road and front door	Paths, garden beds etc.	Moderate	Local Moderate

## **Research Questions Specific to the Church Footprint**

- Is there any evidence of the structural development of the building? Is there any evidence of structural modification?
- Is there any evidence of the earlier church that was burnt down? Does the archaeology confirm the geophysical data that suggests that the original church was adjacent to the extant structure? Or does the archaeological evidence demonstrate that the extant church is constructed on the footprint of the earlier structure?
- What evidence is there of the activities that took place in and around the church?
- Does the archaeology contribute anything to our understanding of early Methodist worship?

## Archaeological Management Regime—Church Footprint

## Minor Ground Disturbance Under the Floors

- In situ retention and conservation, as part of ongoing church use, would be the most desirable heritage outcome for the church. In undertaking in situ retention and conservation, seek to minimise ground disturbance under the floors. The most desirable archaeological outcome would be for any archaeological relics in this area to be retained undisturbed and in situ as part of the conserved structure.
- It would be appropriate to cause minor ground disturbance in this zone in order to:
  - ascertain and rectify structural and physical conservation issues (for example, to prevent or repair structural failure, resolve drainage issues); or

- comply with health and safety requirements.
- Where minor ground disturbance is required:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below).
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, proceed by way of the methodology below.
- Prior to any ground disturbance works commencing, a site induction of all relevant personnel should be undertaken by a qualified archaeologist, who will explain the obligations of all personnel and the appropriate excavation methodology for the management of the archaeological resource.
- Where ground disturbance must occur, this should be undertaken by an archaeologist.
- Minor ground disturbance may be monitored by an archaeologist, taking the opportunity to use the discrete disturbance for controlled archaeological sampling (for example, excavate in controlled 1m x 1m squares).
- The archaeologist should excavate all deposits, applying the principles of stratigraphic excavation.
- All floor area deposits should be sieved and finds provenanced by context.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts). Artefacts should be logged in a database that reflects current best-practice archaeological data recording.
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- Where historic structural remains are exposed, those remains should be left in situ unless this is impossible for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons. In any case, the location, nature, function, dimensions etc of these remains should be archaeologically recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawing).
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, that presents the results of the excavation,

illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database (if relevant) and any photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.

#### **Major Ground Disturbance Under the Floors**

- Given the significance of the potential archaeological resource within the footprint of the church, it would be undesirable to archaeologically investigate it in a piecemeal manner through a series of 'minor works'. Therefore, if conservation or safety works would cumulatively or in a single episode cause significant ground disturbance of the church's floor area (ie greater than 80%), the works should be preceded by an open area research excavation across the entire building footprint.
- Where major ground disturbance is required:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed by way of an Excavation Permit application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below). However, if previous minor works (see above) indicate that the archaeological potential in the footprint area is in fact low, or the resource is disturbed, proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (again, the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below).
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, proceed by way of the methodology below.
- Prior to any ground disturbance works commencing, a site induction of all relevant personnel should be undertaken by a qualified archaeologist, who will explain the obligations of all personnel and the appropriate excavation methodology for the management of the archaeological resource.
- Where ground disturbance must occur, this should be undertaken by an archaeologist.
- The archaeologist should excavate all deposits, applying the principles of stratigraphic excavation.
- All floor area deposits should be sieved and finds provenanced by context.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts). Artefacts should be logged in a database that reflects current best-practice archaeological data recording.
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.

- Where historic structural remains are exposed, those remains should be left in situ unless this
  is impossible for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons. In any case, the
  location, nature, function, dimensions etc of these remains should be archaeologically
  recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawing).
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department
  of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in
  accordance with Section 91 of the National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974 (NSW). Appropriate
  Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database (if relevant) and any photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.

## Zone 4—Open Space South of the Extant Church

#### **Potential Relics**

Geophysical survey suggests that this area contains the footprint of the original Methodist church (see Figure 17). If so, these relics are of exceptional significance and should be retained and conserved in situ.

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at State Level
The original Methodist church	Footings, slab or compacted earth representing footprint, charcoal and other evidence of burning, isolated construction artefacts (nails etc), post holes.	High	High

## Research Questions Specific to the Open Space South of the Extant Church

- Is there any evidence of the earlier church that was burnt down? Does the archaeology confirm the geophysical data that suggest that the original church was adjacent to the extant structure?
- What evidence is there of the activities that took place in and around the church?
- Does the archaeology contribute anything to our understanding of early Methodist worship?
- Is there evidence to clarify debates about the construction date of the extant church? Was it constructed after the original church burnt down or did the two churches co-exist for a time? Is there any archaeological evidence that the second chapel was destroyed by fire?

## Archaeological Management Regime—Open Space South of the Extant Church

#### **Minor Ground Disturbance**

- See Figure 17 for the location of the original church's likely footprint. Do not cause ground disturbance in this area except for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons.
- In undertaking works and activities (including vehicular movement) in this zone, seek to minimise ground disturbance. Where relics are exposed discovered the open space use of this zone provides opportunities for in situ retention and conservation.
- Do not introduce landscaping that would disturb the existing soil deposits.
- Consider options for re-routing vehicular access in this part of the site.
- It would be appropriate to cause minor ground disturbance on the southern edge of this zone, or in existing service trenches, or in exceptional circumstances in the area of the possible church footprint, in order to resolve drainage issues adversely impacting on the adjacent heritage structures.

- Where minor ground disturbance is required:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below).
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage
     Act do not apply, proceed by way of the methodology below.
- Prior to any ground disturbance works commencing, a site induction of all relevant personnel should be undertaken by a qualified archaeologist, who will explain the obligations of all personnel and the appropriate excavation methodology for the management of the archaeological resource.
- Where ground disturbance must occur, this should be undertaken principally by hand (pick, shovel, trowel) by an archaeologist, or by small bobcat or machine excavator.
- The archaeologist should excavate all deposits, applying the principles of stratigraphic excavation.
- All deposits from the area of the possible church footprint (see Figure 17) should be sieved and finds provenanced by context.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts). Artefacts should be logged in a database that reflects current best-practice archaeological data recording.
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- Where historic structural remains are exposed, those remains should be left in situ unless this is impossible for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons. In any case, the location, nature, function, dimensions etc of these remains should be archaeologically recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawing).

If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

 On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database (if relevant) and any photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.

# Zone 5—Footprint of the Community Hall

## **Potential Relics**

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at State/Local Level
Under-floor artefacts and deposits	Artefacts located in discrete areas under the floors. These are commonly small artefacts (buttons, marbles, pins, coins, etc) that have slipped between ill-fitting floor boards.	High	<b>State</b> High
Structural elements	Earlier floors/paving, piers, post holes, impressions of floor joists and bearers, wall footings. Defunct services.	High	High
Landscaping between road and front door	Paths, garden beds etc.	Moderate	Local Moderate

## **Research Questions Specific to the Community Hall Footprint**

- Is there any evidence of the structural development of the building? Is there any evidence of structural modification?
- What evidence is there of the activities that took place in and around the church?
- Does the archaeology contribute anything to our understanding of early Methodist worship or community activities?

## Archaeological Management Regime—Community Hall Footprint

## **Minor Ground Disturbance Under the Floors**

- In situ retention and conservation, as part of ongoing community use, would be the most desirable heritage outcome for the hall. In undertaking in situ retention and conservation, seek to minimise ground disturbance under the floors. The most desirable archaeological outcome would be for any archaeological relics in this area to be retained undisturbed and in situ as part of the conserved structure.
- It would be appropriate to cause minor ground disturbance in this zone in order to:
  - ascertain and rectify structural and physical conservation issues (for example, to prevent or repair structural failure, resolve drainage issues); or
  - comply with health and safety requirements.
- Where minor ground disturbance is required:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.

- If the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below).
- If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, proceed by way of the methodology below.
- Prior to any ground disturbance works commencing, a site induction of all relevant personnel should be undertaken by a qualified archaeologist, who will explain the obligations of all personnel and the appropriate excavation methodology for the management of the archaeological resource.
- Where ground disturbance must occur, this should be undertaken by an archaeologist.
- Minor ground disturbance may be monitored by an archaeologist, taking the opportunity to use the discrete disturbance for controlled archaeological sampling (for example, excavate in controlled 1m x 1m squares).
- The archaeologist should excavate all deposits, applying the principles of stratigraphic excavation.
- All floor area deposits should be sieved and finds provenanced by context.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts). Artefacts should be logged in a database that reflects current best-practice archaeological data recording.
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- Where historic structural remains are exposed, those remains should be left in situ unless this
  is impossible for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons. In any case, the
  location, nature, function, dimensions etc of these remains should be archaeologically
  recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawing).
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database (if relevant) and any photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.

## Major Ground Disturbance Under the Floors

- Given the significance of the potential archaeological resource within the footprint of the hall, it would be undesirable to archaeologically investigate it in a piecemeal manner through a series of 'minor works'. Therefore, if conservation or safety works would cumulatively or in a single episode cause significant ground disturbance of the hall's floor area (ie greater than 80%), the works should be preceded by an open area research excavation across the entire building footprint.
- Where major ground disturbance is required:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed by way of an Excavation Permit application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below). However, if previous minor works (see above) indicate that the archaeological potential in the footprint area is in fact low, or the resource is disturbed, proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (again, the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below).
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, proceed by way of the methodology below.
- Prior to any ground disturbance works commencing, a site induction of all relevant personnel should be undertaken by a qualified archaeologist, who will explain the obligations of all personnel and the appropriate excavation methodology for the management of the archaeological resource.
- Where ground disturbance must occur, this should be undertaken by an archaeologist.
- The archaeologist should excavate all deposits, applying the principles of stratigraphic excavation.
- All floor area deposits should be sieved and finds provenanced by context.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts). Artefacts should be logged in a database that reflects current best-practice archaeological data recording.
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- Where historic structural remains are exposed, those remains should be left in situ unless this
  is impossible for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons. In any case, the
  location, nature, function, dimensions etc of these remains should be archaeologically
  recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawing).

- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.
  - On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database (if relevant) and any photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.

•

# Zone 6—Footprint of the Addition East of the Community Hall, the Clock Tower and Small Open Space

## **Potential Relics**

This area has been disturbed in the construction of the addition to the community hall and clock tower, and is some distance from the principal activity areas of the site. Although there is some potential for isolated relics to survive in disturbed contexts, that potential is generally low.

# Archaeological Management Regime—Footprint of the Addition East of the Community Hall, the Clock Tower and Small Open Space

- Works involving ground disturbance in this area can be carried out without the need for further consultation or consents (so far as archaeology is concerned). However, if unexpected archaeological relics are encountered works must cease and an archaeologist should be engaged to assess the likely extent and significance of the relics.
- Where unexpected relics of local significance or in disturbed contexts are exposed, and the proposed ground disturbance would disturb or destroy them:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, and the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, notify the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning of the discovery and proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch. The application should recommend the following methodology.
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, the works should be undertaken observing the following methodology.
- The recommended ground disturbance methodology is:
  - If relics of local significance or relics in highly disturbed contexts are encountered, they can be removed after being appropriately recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate), then conserved and stored. This decision should be made only after a full significance assessment has been prepared by an archaeologist. Evidence of the former garden layout and content would be of local significance.
  - Seek to retain relics of State or National significance in situ. If in situ retention of State significant relics is impossible for overwhelming conservation, health or safety reasons, they may be removed only after this has been demonstrated, by a qualified archaeologist observing the principles of stratigraphic excavation, and ensuring appropriate recording (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate) and conservation and storage of relics. (Note: if the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, for significant damage to State significant relics it may be necessary to apply to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, for an Excavation Permit.)

- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database and the photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts).
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

## Zone 7—Methodist Church Cemetery

The heritage values of the Methodist cemetery reside principally in its function as a final resting place for local community members. It would be inappropriate to undertake archaeological investigations in the area that might impact on that use and those values. Future burials should not be prevented from occurring because of the potential archaeological resource.

A historic well has been previously identified in the southwest corner of the cemetery. Retain the well in situ. It is not necessary or desirable to excavate it.

- If unexpected relics of local significance or in disturbed contexts are exposed during garden maintenance or other ground disturbance works, seek to retain them in situ. If this is impossible for overwhelming conservation or health and safety reasons:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, and the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, notify the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning of the discovery and proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch. The application should recommend the following methodology.
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, the works should be undertaken observing the following methodology.
- The recommended ground disturbance methodology is:
  - If relics of local significance or relics in highly disturbed contexts are encountered, they can be removed after being appropriately recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate), then conserved and stored. This decision should be made only after a full significance assessment has been prepared by an archaeologist. Evidence of the former garden layout and content would be of local significance.
  - Seek to retain relics of State or National significance in situ. If in situ retention of State significant relics is impossible for overwhelming conservation, health or safety reasons, they may be removed only after this has been demonstrated, by a qualified archaeologist observing the principles of stratigraphic excavation, and ensuring appropriate recording (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate) and conservation and storage of relics. (Note: if the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, for significant damage to State significant relics it may be necessary to apply to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, for an Excavation Permit.)
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database and the photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.

- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts).
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

## Zone 8—Function Centre Area

## **Potential Relics**

This area has been disturbed in the construction of the function centre, and is some distance from the principal activity areas of the site. Although there is some potential for isolated relics to survive in disturbed contexts, that potential is generally low.

## Archaeological Management Regime—Function Centre Area

- Works involving ground disturbance in this area can be carried out without the need for further consultation or consents (so far as archaeology is concerned). However, if unexpected archaeological relics are encountered works must cease and an archaeologist should be engaged to assess the likely extent and significance of the relics.
- Where unexpected relics of local significance or in disturbed contexts are exposed, and the proposed ground disturbance would disturb or destroy them:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, and the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, notify the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning of the discovery and proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch. The application should recommend the following methodology.
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, the works should be undertaken observing the following methodology.
- The recommended ground disturbance methodology is:
  - If relics of local significance or relics in highly disturbed contexts are encountered, they can be removed after being appropriately recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate), then conserved and stored. This decision should be made only after a full significance assessment has been prepared by an archaeologist. Evidence of the former garden layout and content would be of local significance.
  - Seek to retain relics of State or National significance in situ. If in situ retention of State significant relics is impossible for overwhelming conservation, health or safety reasons, they may be removed only after this has been demonstrated, by a qualified archaeologist observing the principles of stratigraphic excavation, and ensuring appropriate recording (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate) and conservation and storage of relics. (Note: if the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, for significant damage to State significant relics it may be necessary to apply to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, for an Excavation Permit.)
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation,

illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database and the photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.

- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts).
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

## 9.0 Endnotes

- <sup>1</sup> According to Briton and Morris the first burial at the cemetery did not occur until 1848. See Stedinger Associates 2006, European Heritage within the Penrith Lakes Scheme, A Conservation Management Plan (Masterplan), report prepared for PLDC, p 76.
- <sup>2</sup> Bently & Birmingham (Bently F and J Birmingham 1981, Penrith Lakes Scheme Regional Environmental Study: History of European Settlement, report prepared for PLDC) and Britton & Morris (Britton G and C Morris 1999, Castlereagh Cultural Landscape Study, report prepared for PLDC) support the idea that the chapel burnt down in 1840, whereas I Jack (cited in Stedinger Associates 2006, op cit, p 50) argues that this chapel was still standing when the current Gothic church was built in 1847.. The geophysical survey, which appears to locate the original church immediately south of the extant church, seems to support Jack's thesis.
- <sup>3</sup> Another possible date for the construction of the school is 1864. See Stedinger Associates 2006, op cit, pp 51, 76.
- <sup>4</sup> According to I Jack this house was built by 1840. See Stedinger Associates 2006, op cit, p 206.
- <sup>5</sup> Bickford, A and S Sullivan 1984, 'Assessing the Research Significance of Historic Sites', in Sullivan S and S Bowdler (eds) Site Surveys and Significance Assessment in Australian Archaeology (Proceedings of the 1981 Springwood Conference on Australian Prehistory), Department of Prehistory, Research School of Pacific Studies, The Australian National University, Canberra.
- 6 See Prue Vines, 'Resting in Peace? A Comparison of the Legal Control of Bodily Remains in Cemeteries and Aboriginal Burial Grounds in Australia', in *Sydney Law Review*, 1998, (3), at

<http://www.austlii.edu.au/au/journals/SydLRev/1998/3.html#Heading112>.



Site plan with management zones overlaid. The church building is in Zone 3 and the hall in Zone 5. (Base photo: Google Earth)

# Godden Mackay Logan Heritage Consultants



# Penrith Lakes Scheme

Upper Castlereagh School and Residence Archaeology Handbook (Part of Appendix A—Archaeological Management Plan) Draft Report

> Report prepared for Penrith Lakes Development Corporation September 2008

> > Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd ABN 60 001 179 362 78 George Street Redfern

NSW Australia 2016

T +61 2 9319 4811 F +61 2 9319 4383 www.gml.com.au

## **Report Register**

The following report register documents the development and issue of the report entitled Penrith Lakes Scheme—Archaeological Management Plan (Upper Castlereagh School and Residence Archaeology Handbook), undertaken by Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd in accordance with its quality management system. Godden Mackay Logan operates under a quality management system which has been certified as complying with the Australian/New Zealand Standard for quality management systems AS/NZS ISO 9001:2000.

Job No.	Issue No.	Notes/Description	Issue Date
07-0365	1	Draft Report	September 2008

#### Copyright

Historical sources and reference material used in the preparation of this report are acknowledged and referenced at the end of each section and/or in figure captions. Reasonable effort has been made to identify, contact, acknowledge and obtain permission to use material from the relevant copyright owners.

Unless otherwise specified or agreed, copyright in this report vests in Godden Mackay Logan Pty Ltd ('GML') and in the owners of any pre-existing historic source or reference material.

#### Moral Rights

GML asserts its Moral Rights in this work, unless otherwise acknowledged, in accordance with the (Commonwealth) Copyright (Moral Rights) Amendment Act 2000. GML's moral rights include the attribution of authorship, the right not to have the work falsely attributed and the right to integrity of authorship.

#### Right to Use

GML grants to the client for this project (and the client's successors in title) an irrevocable royalty-free right to reproduce or use the material from this report, except where such use infringes the copyright and/or Moral Rights of GML or third parties.

## Upper Castlereagh School and Schoolmaster's Residence— Archaeology Handbook

## 1.0 Introduction

The Upper Castlereagh School and Schoolmaster's Residence are located on Old Castlereagh Road. They are an integral part of the 'Upper Castlereagh Village Group' which consists of the Methodist church, community hall, cemetery, school and schoolmaster's residence. Elements of the group line both sides of the historic road. The group is a notable landmark on Old Castlereagh Road.

## 2.0 Description and Setting

The school is a single-storey Gothic revival building constructed of red brick with steep gabled roof, on sandstone block footings with slate damp proof coursing. The roof is clad with corrugated iron. An entry porch is located in the southeast corner. A weatherboard addition with corrugated-iron skillion roof has been constructed to the rear (west) with a second weatherboard skillion addition to the south. Internally the original stone floor is covered in tiles and a false ceiling has been inserted. The masonry walls are painted. The building is presently unoccupied and a wire mesh fence encloses the building, while the windows and doors are boarded up. Three separate external WCs are located to the northeast of the school.

The residence is a simple mid-Victorian painted brick cottage, with hipped roof and front verandah. The roof is clad with corrugated iron and features two brick chimneys (to the north and west). The residence is set on sandstone footings. An early addition is located on the southwestern corner with similar detailing and construction. A c1940 skillion fibro addition with corrugated-iron roof sheeting is located to the rear (west). To the rear of the house is a concrete slab extending to the rear of the property. A fibro garage is located in the southwestern corner. The internal walls are of rendered brick (except the kitchen which is exposed face brick). There are fibro ceilings throughout. The floors are timber below coverings, except in the kitchen. Two large water tanks are located to the north and west.

A c1920 war memorial commemorating the fallen of the First World War is located to the north of the school house, set back a short distance from the road. It is polished granite. The lettering is worn.



Figure 1 School hall from Old Castlereagh Road.

#### Location

#### Lot and DP????

Located on the western side of Old Castlereagh Road, diagonally opposite the Methodist church and hall.

#### **Historic Uses**

School and schoolmaster's residence.

#### Present Use

School-vacant.

Residence—vacant, but occupied from 2008.

#### **Associated People**

Edward Field-original land grantee.

George Allen Mansfield, Architect to the Council of Education.

Samuel Roseby-first teacher.

Charles Paul—longest serving teacher.

#### **Key References**

Archaeological Computing Laboratory, University of Sydney, May 2008, Ground Penetrating Radar Survey of Sites in the Penrith Lakes Scheme, report prepared for PLDC.

Bently F and J Birmingham 1981, Penrith Lakes Scheme Regional Environmental Study: History of European Settlement, report prepared for PLDC.

Britton G and C Morris 1999, Castlereagh Cultural Landscape Study, report prepared for PLDC.

Nepean District Historical Archaeology Group 2003, In Search of the Early Nepean Pioneers, unpublished report.

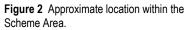
Stedinger Associates 2006, European Heritage Within the Penrith Lakes Scheme, A Conservation Management Plan (Masterplan), report prepared for PLDC.

Lavelle S, Anne Bickford and Associates and The Nepean District Historical Archaeology Group, 1997, DA4 Management Study Heritage Assessment—Penrith Lakes Scheme Area, Castlereagh, NSW, prepared for PLDC. The school and residence are set on a level grassed area with mature plantings and shrubs.

### 3.0 Phases of Development

Date	Event		
	Mulgoa country, the traditional land of the Mulgoa people.		
1803	100 acres granted to Edward Field.		
1805–1806	Muster records an active farm growing wheat, maize, barley and potatoes. A few years later it included an orchard growing orange, lemon and peach trees.		
1822	Edward Field and his son had 40 acres under cultivation.		
1825	Edward Field dies. Parts of the property being sold off.		
1840s– 1860s	Parts of the property sold off. Passes through a number of hands. Purchaser of the part on which the school and residence was later built was John Jackson.		
1877	Jackson sells portion to Council of education.		
1879	School constructed to a design by George Allen Mansfield, Architect to the Council of Education. Designed for 67 students. Residence built at the same time.		
1895	Repairs to the residence documented.		
c1900	Extension to the residence added.		
1930	<b>0</b> Concrete floor and new bathroom added to the residence.		
1975	School closed.		
Early 1980s	Residence ceased to operate as teacher accommodation.		
1989	Occasional use as part of Castlereagh Learning Centre.		





2

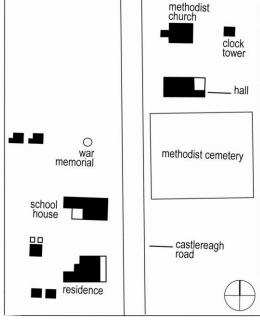


Figure 3 Upper Castlereagh Village Group (not to scale).

### 4.0 Archaeological Potential

#### 4.1 Introduction

'Archaeological potential' refers to the likelihood of archaeological remains to survive at a site. It should be distinguished from 'archaeological significance' which refers to the heritage values of any remains that may prove to have survived. Thus, there may be 'low potential' for certain remains to survive, but if they do survive, they might be assessed as being of 'high significance' (for example, if they are rare examples from the convict period).

The potential for relics to survive at a site depends on the 'site formation processes' that have operated there. These processes include the physical development of the site (for example, the phases of building construction) and the activities that occurred there.

Ask: Have parts of the site been subject to actions that may have deposited relics (on the one hand) or which might have destroyed relics (on the other hand)?

For example, a site that has been graded by earthmoving machinery may have low archaeological potential because grading works often disturb or remove archaeological evidence. Some archaeological remains are more vulnerable to disturbance (for example, botanical remains), while others are more robust (for example, wall footings).

# 4.2 Potential Archaeological Remains at the School Hall and Residence

For most of the period between the original land grant (1803) to the construction of the school and residence (1878), the site was used for farming. The crops included wheat, maize, barley, potatoes, and orange, lemon and peach trees. Botanical remains are generally vulnerable to destruction. Thus, there is generally low potential for evidence of the farm activities to have survived, although it is not impossible that some hardier archaeo-botanical remains (for example, peach seeds) may survive, in addition to other isolated artefacts.

The school yard is likely to have been maintained in a clean state. Garbage disposal will have occurred away from the school and isolated finds are unlikely to have survived in large numbers in the play area. The school building itself was (and is) stone-paved and the potential for artefacts within the footprint of the building is low.

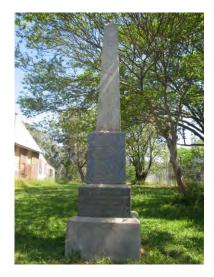


Figure 4 Cenotaph in the school grounds.

# Gradings of Archaeological Potential

#### High

Historical research indicates that there was previous human activity or development in the area and that physical evidence of this activity would have been created. There has been little or no evidence of subsequent ground disturbance. There is a very good chance that physical evidence of this previous activity or development (archaeological remains) will survive in situ.

#### Moderate

Historical research indicates that there was previous human activity or development in the area and that physical evidence of this activity may have been created. There has been some ground disturbance in the area. There is some chance that physical evidence (archaeological remains) will survive in situ.

#### Low

Historical research indicates that there has been no human activity or development in the area, or that there would be little or no physical evidence of any former activity or development. The area has been subject to significant ground disturbance. It is unlikely that any physical evidence of previous activity or development (archaeological remains) would be present.

3

infrastructure and water

Garbage pits, refuse dumps

driveways (including unsealed

surfaces), flower beds, soil

Paths, steps, edging,

and privies.

deposits etc.

supply Waste

disposal Former

landscaping

around the

residence

Geophysical survey recorded an anomaly west of the school building, interpreted to be the footprint of a demolished building (see Figure 12). Local residents were unsure what this might relate to, although some recalled a possible gym or library building there some decades ago. The geophysical survey also recorded a number of service lines in the area west of the school house (see Figure 12).

Activity	Potential Remains	Integrity of Remains	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at Local Level
Early land clearing	Tree roots, charcoal deposits, artefact scatters, soil deposits, evidence of camp sites etc.	Likely to have been removed/disturbed by subsequent activities.	Low	High
Agricultural activities before the school's construction	Soil deposits, plough furrows, irrigation ditches, archaeo- botanical remains, isolated artefacts.	Likely to have been disturbed or destroyed by subsequent activities.	Low	Moderate
Domestic life in the residence	Deposits and artefacts within and near the footprint of the house.	Localised disturbance associated with subsequent activities or structures in these areas.	Moderate	Moderate
School activities	Isolated artefacts, lost or discarded in the play area (eg marbles, coins etc).	Likely some disturbance.	Low	Moderate
Former school buildings, since demolished	Compacted surfaces, slabs, representing building footprints.	Some disturbance likely to have been caused by demolition.	High One site confirmed by geophysical survey	Low-to-High depending on date
Service	Ceramic and metal pipes.	Deeper subsurface features	High	Low

4.3 Potential Archaeological Remains In the School Hall and Residence Site— Summary

Note if any archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered then the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately.

near the school.

are likely to survive relatively

Unlikely to have been located

May have been obscured or

subsequent landscaping or

disturbed/removed by

activities or structures.

Low

Moderate

High

Low

intact. Some confirmed by geophysical survey.

### 5.0 Archaeological Significance

#### 5.1 Introduction

'Archaeological significance' refers to the heritage significance of archaeological relics (known or potential).

Assessments of heritage significance endeavour to establish why a place or item is considered important and why it is valued by a community. Significance assessments are carried out applying a range of criteria expressed in a variety of documents including *The Burra Charter: the Australia ICOMOS Charter for Places of Cultural Significance 1999* (for general application), the *NSW Heritage Manual* (for assessing State and local significance) and the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act 1999* (Cwth) (for places of National significance).

While all of the assessment criteria may be applied to archaeological remains, the most relevant criteria relate to the research potential of the remains (that is, their ability to provide information), as well as their associations with significant historical places, events or people. Remains that have higher research potential would generally have greater heritage significance.

Archaeological remains should be managed according to their significance, which can influence the degree of impact that may be acceptable, or the level of investigation and recording that may be required. In some cases, the most appropriate management strategy may be to protect the remains from any impact or to retain any exposed archaeological remains in situ.

#### 5.2 Summary Statement of Significance

The School and Schoolmaster's Residence are of State significance because they:

- Demonstrate late nineteenth century settlement activities in the area. The school is one of the earliest in the district, continuously used as an educational facility for almost a century (historical significance).
- Have associations with the designer (George Allen Mansfield, architect), while the site itself has associations with the original land grantee (Edward Field) and other early settlers (associative significance).
- Form an integral part of the 'village group' (which



**Figure 5** View south along Old Castlereagh Road. School to the right.

# Gradings of Archaeological Significance

Archaeological remains are graded as being of local or State heritage significance under the Heritage Act.

These grades are sometimes further subdivided so that a place can be of Low, Moderate or High at a local or State level

#### **Burra Charter**

Article 1.2—Cultural significance means aesthetic, historic, scientific, social or spiritual value for past, present or future generations.

Cultural significance is embodied in the place itself, its fabric, setting, use, associations, meanings, records, related places and related objects.



Figure 6 View to the Methodist church group from the School across Old Castlereagh Road.

5



Figure 7 Front elevation of the Schoolmaster's Residence, facing south.

#### **NSW Heritage Manual Criteria**

Criterion (a)—Important in the course, or pattern, of our cultural history.

Criterion (b)—Strong or special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons.

Criterion (c)—Demonstrating aesthetic characteristics and/or a high degree of creative or technical achievement.

Criterion (d)—Strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group for social, cultural or spiritual reasons.

Criterion (e)—Potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of cultural history.

Criterion (f)—Possesses uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of cultural history.

Criterion (g)—Important in demonstrating the principal characteristics of a class of cultural places.

#### **Other Assessment Criteria**

- 1. Can the site contribute knowledge that no other resource can?
- 2. Can the site contribute knowledge that no other site can?
- Is this knowledge relevant to general questions about human history or other substantive questions relating to Australian history, or does it contribute to other major research questions?

(Bickford A and S Sullivan 1984<sup>1</sup>)

includes the Methodist church, hall and cemetery) (aesthetic significance).

- Are a local landmark (aesthetic significance).
- Have been integral to the education of generations of the local community (social significance).
- Have archaeological potential (scientific significance).
  - Are a highly intact group within a largely uncompromised 'village' setting (rarity value).
- Are representative of rural education facilities of the late nineteenth century (representativeness).

### 6.0 Archaeological Research Design

The following research framework should be applied to any archaeological investigation undertaken at the site of the School and Residence.

#### 6.1 Research Questions—General

- What physical evidence of former activities survives at the site?
- What is the extent of the surviving archaeological evidence?
- What is the nature of extant archaeological features?
- What is the date of the identified features?
- What can the cultural evidence contribute to our knowledge about this site or other sites?

#### 6.2 Research Questions—Penrith Lakes District

- What evidence is there of the pre-European landscape?
- Is there physical evidence of Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal contact?
- What does the archaeological evidence tell us about the types of people that lived and worked in the area (in terms of socio-economic groups, race, religion, nationalities etc)?
- What does the archaeological evidence tell us about education in rural settlements in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries?

# 6.3 Research Questions—Specific to the School and Schoolmaster's Residence?

The archaeological evidence at the School and Schoolmaster's Residence might be used to address the following questions. Additional questions for specific parts of the site are also presented below, by archaeological zone.

- What activities were undertaken at the school? What do surviving artefacts tell us about the children that were educated there?
- Does the archaeological evidence support the geophysical survey, which suggests that a demolished building was located west of the school? Can we date the building and identify its function?
- Is there any archaeological evidence of former landscaping within the site?
- What evidence is there of sanitation and waste disposal around the site?
- What does the archaeological resource tell us about the phases and kinds of construction within the school and residence?

### 7.0 Archaeological Management

#### 7.1 Roles and Responsibilities

Penrith Lakes Development Corporation (PLDC) has ultimate responsibility for the appropriate management of archaeological resources within the Penrith Lakes Scheme.

PLDC should appoint a Heritage Officer as the primary point of contact and communication for the management of heritage issues within the Penrith Lakes Scheme.

The PLDC Heritage Officer should be consulted before ground disturbance is undertaken in areas identified as being of archaeological sensitivity. If in doubt—ask.

The PLDC Heritage Officer must be responsible for applying the principles and policies in this document. The PLDC Heritage Officer should consult with relevant heritage professionals and, where appropriate, the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning if in doubt.

Contractors involved in ground disturbance in archaeologically sensitive areas must be informed of their obligations in relation to archaeological issues by the PLDC

#### Need for a Research Framework

The archaeological remains at a site are a finite resource. Where subsurface disturbance or excavation is required and remains cannot be retained in situ (not disturbed or destroyed), it is essential that the research potential of the archaeological resource be fully realised.

An Archaeological Research Design (ARD) helps to ensure that this occurs. It provides a research framework for the archaeologist, including a range of 'research questions' that help the archaeologist formulate excavation methodologies prior to work commencing. A number of research 'historic themes' have been developed to provide a framework for developing these research questions.

An ARD sets out the appropriate excavation methodologies for a proposed excavation. Excavation methodologies should be designed to best answer the research questions posed by the ARD, and to contribute to interpretation and other mitigative strategies.

# Historic Themes Relevant to the School Hall and Residence

Peopling Australia, which incorporates the sub-themes of: Peopling Australia— Migrating and Promoting settlement.

Building Settlements, Towns and Cities, which incorporates the sub-themes of: Land Tenure—Making Settlements to Serve Rural Australia, and Remembering Significant Phases in the Development of Settlements, Towns and Cities.

Educating, which includes the sub-themes of: Establishing schools, and Educating People in Remote Places

Developing Australia's Cultural Life, which includes the sub-themes of: Living in the Country and Rural Settlements.



**Figure 8** The School and Schoolmaster's Residence from Old Castlereagh Road.

#### **Statutory Framework**

If relics of National significance would be significantly impacted by works, it may be necessary to refer the matter to the Australian Government Minister for Environment, Water, Heritage and the Arts (applying the *Environment Protection and Biodiversity Conservation Act* 1999).

The Penrith Lakes Scheme is implemented under the provisions of *Sydney Regional Environmental Plan 11* (SREP 11).

In addition, the Penrith Lakes Scheme has been declared a 'major project' governed by Part 3A of the *Environmental Planning and Assessment Act 1979* (NSW). For extraction, rehabilitation or lake formation, the Minister for Planning will be the consent authority. The Minister for Planning can approve works and can condition that approval such that the works are undertaken in accordance with this AMP.

For other development proposals Penrith City Council is the consent authority.

For all other circumstances, the provisions of the *Heritage Act 1977* (NSW) would apply.

The Heritage Act provides automatic statutory protection to 'relics'. The Heritage Act defines a 'relic' as:

Any deposit, artefact, object or material evidence:

- (a) relates to the settlement of the area that comprises New South Wales not being aboriginal settlement, and
- (b) is of State or local significance.

Sections 139–145 of the Heritage Act prevent the excavation of a relic, except in accordance with a gazetted exception or an excavation permit issued by the Heritage Council of NSW (except where specified by other prevailing legislation).

The site has the potential to contain historical archaeological relics as defined by the Heritage Act.

The management of the Penrith Lakes Scheme heritage resource is also governed by the provisions of a confidential Deed entered into between PLDC and State government in 1987, and the conditions of consent attaching to a number of DAs. Always consult these before commencing works that may impact on the archaeological resource. Heritage Officer. A copy of this Archaeology Handbook must be provided to site contractors. Contractors are also responsible for the appropriate management and treatment of the archaeological remains, in consultation with the PLDC Heritage Officer.

Where the development of the site is determined to be a 'major project' under Part 3A of the *Environmental Planning* and Assessment Act 1979 (NSW), the Minister for Planning would be the consent authority for the project. The AMP should be submitted with the Concept Application and related Project Applications. Consents should be conditioned such that works carried out in accordance with the provisions of this document require no further consents.

#### 7.2 General Policies—Archaeological Management

The following policies form the basis of archaeological management at the site.

**Prioritise Management of Historical Archaeological Relics**—Appropriate management of historical archaeological relics (known and potential) should be given high priority in the management of the site's heritage values.

**Minimise Archaeological Impacts**—Ground disturbance should be minimised or avoided in areas of archaeological potential, where possible.

**In Situ Retention**—Archaeological relics of State significance should be retained in situ, where possible.

**Site Protection**—Strategies should be put in place to minimise or avoid uncontrolled disturbance of areas of archaeological potential (for example, restricted movement of heavy machinery across these areas).

**Archaeological Investigation**—Where disturbance of areas of archaeological potential is proposed, this disturbance should be preceded by, or undertaken in conjunction with, archaeological investigation and recording.

**Underground Utility Services**—Excavation or ground disturbance for the purpose of exposing or accessing underground utility services infrastructure is generally appropriate where the excavation or disturbance would occur within an existing trench and the excavation or disturbance would not affect known or potential

archaeological remains (other than the service infrastructure itself).

**Suitably Qualified Personnel**—Any archaeological investigation or recording should be undertaken by suitably qualified personnel. The archaeologist on site (Excavation Director) must have the authority to stop or redirect works, as required, to allow archaeological relics to be appropriately investigated or recorded.

**Contractors and Subcontractors**—Suitable clauses should be included in all contractor and subcontractor contracts to ensure that on-site personnel are aware of their obligations in relation to the site's archaeological significance. Site inductions should include a heritage component. Relevant contracts should include provision for potential delays related to the discovery of unexpected archaeological remains.

**Notification**—The Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, should be notified of the commencement and completion of any archaeological investigations.

**Reporting**—The results of any archaeological investigation should be presented in an Archaeological Excavation Report within 12 months of completion of the investigation and a copy of the report should be submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning and Mitchell Library.

**Conservation and Storage of Artefacts**—PLDC (or its successors) is responsible for the safekeeping of relics recovered from the site unless alternative arrangements are negotiated with the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning. 'Safekeeping' may include cleaning, stabilising, labelling, cataloguing and storing in an appropriate repository.

**Interpretation**—Interpretation of archaeological remains should occur within the Penrith Lakes Scheme where appropriate and should be undertaken in accordance with the policies and recommendations identified in the Penrith Lakes Scheme Interpretation Strategy (2008) and relevant Special Element Interpretation Plans.

**Unexpected Aboriginal Archaeological Objects**—If any unexpected Aboriginal archaeological objects are exposed during site works, work should cease and consultation with relevant Aboriginal community representatives and the Department of the Environment and Climate Change should be initiated.



Figure 9 View to the Methodist church from near the school.

#### **Consultation and Liaison**

If Aboriginal objects are exposed by ground disturbance, consult with those parties identified in the Aboriginal Cultural Heritage Management Plan (this may include the Department of the Environment and Climate Change, Aboriginal community representatives and others). Consult the guidelines for consultation published by the DECC.

The PLDC Heritage Officer should consult with heritage professionals and/or the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, as appropriate.

The PLDC Heritage Officer may wish to involve community groups in the management of the archaeological resource.



Figure 10 School hall facing southwest from Old Castlereagh Road.

9

**Unexpected Relics of National Significance**—If any unexpected remains of potentially National heritage significance are encountered during site works, works should cease until a proper assessment has been made by a heritage professional. It may be necessary to make a 'referral' to the Australian Government Minister for the Environment, Water, Heritage and the Arts.

**Disputes and Uncertainty**—Should disagreement or uncertainty arise concerning the application of this AMP, the matter should be referred to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning for determination.

### 8.0 Specific Management—Management Zones

Figures 2 and 3 illustrate the location and layout of the site of the School and Schoolmaster's Residence.

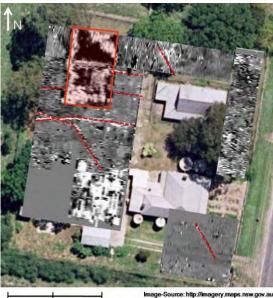
The site has been divided into a number of management zones in Figure 11. For each management zone the following is provided.

- A summary of potential archaeological relics and their significance.
- Research questions that the potential archaeology in the zones might be used to address, and which should guide future excavation methodologies.
- Management recommendations for the various zones, based on likely and anticipated actions, and the identified potential relics.

Remember: if a specific circumstance is not covered in this Archaeology Handbook use the policy framework in the Archaeological Management Plan for guidance.



**Figure 11** The School and Schoolmaster's Residence with management zones. The school is in Zone 1 and the residence in Zone 2. (Base photo: Google Earth)



**Figure 12** Upper Castlereagh School, GPR survey. The rectangle is the footprint of a former building, the dashed lines are services. (Source: Archaeological Computing Laboratory, The University of Sydney)

# Zone 1—Footprint of School and Immediate Surrounds

#### **Potential Relics**

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at Local Level
Under-floor artefacts and deposits, and relics in the immediate vicinity of the footprint	The school floor is paved and artefacts are unlikely to have found their way beneath the paving. Isolated artefacts may survive in the area surrounding the school's footprint.	Low	Moderate-to- High, depending on the period of occupation that they belong to
Structural elements	Historical documents record no earlier structures on the site of the school which may have left behind evidence of floors/paving, piers, post holes, impressions of floor joists and bearers, wall footings, soil staining and deposits etc.	Low	High
Landscaping	Paths, garden beds etc.	Low-to-Moderate	Low-to- Moderate
Waste disposal	Garbage pits, cesspits, etc are unlikely to have been located close to the school.	Low	High
Service infrastructure and water supply	Ceramic and metal pipes. Geophysical survey suggests pipes extend into the zone.	High	Low

#### **Research Questions Specific to the School and Immediate Surrounds**

- Is there any evidence of the allotment's occupation prior to the construction of the school?
- Is there any evidence of the structural development of the building?
- What evidence is there of the activities that took place in and around the building? Does the archaeology contribute knowledge relating to nineteenth and early twentieth century education in the area?

#### Archaeological Management Regime—School Hall and Immediate Surrounds

#### In Situ Retention and Conservation Works

- As a general principle, archaeological relics should be left undisturbed where possible. However, the general improvement of the site is a desirable heritage outcome that would justify the disturbance or destruction of the potential archaeological resource, provided the research potential of the area is met.
- An archaeologist should monitor initial ground disturbance works in this zone. If the archaeologist determines that the above assessment is correct (ie that there is generally low potential for significant archaeological relics to survive in the zone) then works involving ground disturbance in this zone can be carried out without the need for further consultation or consents (so far as archaeology is concerned). If, on the other hand, the archaeologist encounters evidence that demonstrates that there is high potential for significant relics to survive in the zone, monitoring of the ground disturbance should continue to its completion, observing the following methodology.

- If unexpected archaeological relics are encountered, works must cease and an archaeologist should be engaged to assess the likely extent and significance of the relics.
- Where unexpected relics of local significance or in disturbed contexts are exposed, and the proposed ground disturbance would disturb or destroy them:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, and the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, notify the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning of the discovery and proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch. The application should recommend the following methodology.
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, the works should be undertaken observing the following methodology.
- The recommended ground disturbance methodology is as follows.
  - If relics of local significance or relics in highly disturbed contexts are encountered, they can be removed after being appropriately recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate), then conserved and stored. This decision should be made only after a full significance assessment has been prepared by an archaeologist.
  - If in situ retention of State-significant relics is impossible for overwhelming conservation, health or safety reasons, they may be removed only after this has been demonstrated, by a qualified archaeologist observing the principles of stratigraphic excavation, and ensuring appropriate recording (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate) and conservation and storage of relics. (Note: if the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, for significant damage to Statesignificant relics it may be necessary to apply to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, for an Excavation Permit.)
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database and the photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts).
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

# Zone 2—Footprint of the Schoolmaster's Residence and Related Structures

#### **Potential Relics**

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at Local Level
Under-floor deposits and isolated artefacts	Artefacts located in discrete areas under the floors and in close proximity to the residence and related structures. These are commonly small artefacts (buttons, pins, coins, etc) that have slipped between ill-fitting floor boards or impressed into dirt surrounds.	Low-to-Moderate	Low-to-Moderate
Structural elements	Piers, post holes, impressions of floor joists and bearers, wall footings etc relating to the stages of development on the site. Defunct services.	Low-to-Moderate	Low-to-Moderate

# Research Questions Specific to the Schoolmaster's Residence and Related Structures

- Is there any evidence of the allotment's occupation prior to the construction of the residence?
- Is there any evidence of the structural development of the site?
- What evidence is there of the activities that took place in and around the building? Does the archaeology contribute knowledge relating to nineteenth and early twentieth century education in the area?

# Archaeological Management Regime—Schoolmaster's Residence and Related Structures

#### In Situ Retention and Conservation Works

- As a general principle, archaeological relics should be left undisturbed where possible. However, the general improvement of the site is a desirable heritage outcome that would justify the disturbance or destruction of the potential archaeological resource, provided the research potential of the area is met.
- An archaeologist should monitor initial ground disturbance works in this zone. If the archaeologist determines that the above assessment is correct (ie that there is generally low potential for significant archaeological relics to survive in the zone), then works involving ground disturbance in this zone can be carried out without the need for further consultation or consents (so far as archaeology is concerned). If, on the other hand, the archaeologist encounters evidence that demonstrates that there is high potential for significant relics to survive in the zone, monitoring of the ground disturbance should continue to its completion, observing the following methodology.
- If unexpected archaeological relics are encountered, works must cease and an archaeologist should be engaged to assess the likely extent and significance of the relics.

- Where unexpected relics of local significance or in disturbed contexts are exposed, and the proposed ground disturbance would disturb or destroy them:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, and the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, notify the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning of the discovery and proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch. The application should recommend the following methodology.
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, the works should be undertaken observing the following methodology.
- The recommended ground disturbance methodology is as follows.
  - If relics of local significance or relics in highly disturbed contexts are encountered, they can be removed after being appropriately recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate), then conserved and stored. This decision should be made only after a full significance assessment has been prepared by an archaeologist.
  - If in situ retention of State-significant relics is impossible for overwhelming conservation, health or safety reasons, they may be removed only after this has been demonstrated, by a qualified archaeologist observing the principles of stratigraphic excavation, and ensuring appropriate recording (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate) and conservation and storage of relics. (Note: if the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, for significant damage to Statesignificant relics it may be necessary to apply to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, for an Excavation Permit.)
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate. It should include a CD-ROM containing an artefact database and the photographic images taken during the works, and a catalogue of those images.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts).
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

# Zone 3—Play Ground West of the School Building

#### **Potential Relics**

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at Local Level
Structural elements	Geophysical survey has demonstrated that the footprint of a building exists in this zone (see Figure 12).	High	Footprint—Low- to-High depending on the date (some locals say that it may only be c1960s)
	Piers, post holes, impressions of floor joists and bearers, wall footings etc relating to the stages of development on the site may also survive.		
	Geophysical survey has also demonstarted that there are services extending through the zone (Figure 12).		Services—Low
Isolated artefacts	Artefacts may have been lost or discarded in discrete areas. These are commonly small artefacts (buttons, pins, coins, etc).	Low	Low-to-Moderate

#### Research Questions Specific to the Play Ground West of the School Building

- Is there any evidence of the allotment's occupation prior to the construction of the residence?
- Can the archaeological evidence help to date the footprint?
- What evidence is there of the activities that took place in and around the school? Does the archaeology contribute knowledge relating to nineteenth and early twentieth century education in the area?

#### Archaeological Management Regime—Play Ground West of the School Building

- As a general principle, archaeological relics should be left undisturbed. If possible, avoid disturbance of the footprint identified by geophysical survey. However, the general improvement of the site (for example, landscaping works) is a desirable heritage outcome that would justify the disturbance or destruction of the potential archaeological resource, provided the research potential of the area is met.
- If the area of the footprint needs to be disturbed for the improvement of the school's setting, or if natural processes (for example, erosion) are destroying the archaeological resource, it should be archaeologically investigated.
- In relation to appropriate consents for the disturbance of the area of the footprint:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning (the application should provide for the excavation methodology presented below).

#### Godden Mackay Logan

- If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, the following methodology should be observed.
- The area of the footprint should be archaeologically investigated as follows.
  - Excavation should be carried out by experienced archaeologists.
  - The area should be excavated principally by hand (pick, shovel, trowel etc), although it may be necessary to remove some deposits using a small bobcat. The excavation director should monitor any machine work carefully and should make recommendations for tracks used, access and egress points etc, as appropriate.
  - The archaeologist should have authority to direct site works, as required, in order to undertake all necessary investigation or detailed recording.
  - The depth of excavation (so far as archaeology is concerned) required across the site should be determined by the excavation director, based on the nature of the subsurface profile.
  - The need for detailed investigation and recording of specific deposits or features should be determined by the excavation director throughout the course of the investigation, to ensure that the important parts of the site are adequately investigated and recorded, and that resources are not employed in areas that do not warrant further investigation. The investigation should continue until the excavation director is satisfied that the research potential of the subsurface deposits has been realised and that the site has been adequately investigated and recorded, or that culturally sterile deposits have been encountered across the site.
  - The entire investigation process should be recorded photographically. Additional detailed site recording should be undertaken (measured drawings, context sheets etc) if and when archaeological deposits and features are encountered. Measured drawings should be made of physical remains. The location of exposed structural relics (such as kerbing, wall footings) should be recorded by survey.
  - Any artefacts that are recovered should be provenanced according to their contexts. Artefacts should be conserved (washed and bagged) and stored in an appropriate repository, observing specialist conservation requirements where appropriate (for example, for leather or metal artefacts). Artefacts should be logged in a database that reflects current best-practice archaeological data recording.
  - A succinct report presenting the outcomes of the excavation should be prepared at the completion of the archaeological investigation.
- For all other areas within the zone (ie outside the area of the footprint) works involving ground disturbance can be carried out without the need for further consultation or consents (so far as archaeology is concerned). However, if unexpected archaeological relics are encountered works must cease and an archaeologist should be engaged to assess the likely extent and significance of the relics.

- Where unexpected relics of local significance or in disturbed contexts are exposed in this zone (outside the area of the footprint), and the proposed ground disturbance would disturb or destroy them:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.
  - If the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, and the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, notify the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning of the discovery and proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch. The application should recommend the following methodology.
  - If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, the works should be undertaken observing the following methodology.
- The recommended ground disturbance methodology for unexpected relics in this zone (outside the area of the footprint) is as follows.
  - If relics of local significance or relics in highly disturbed contexts are encountered, they can be removed after being appropriately recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate), then conserved and stored. This decision should be made only after a full significance assessment has been prepared by an archaeologist.
  - If in situ retention of State-significant relics is impossible for overwhelming conservation, health or safety reasons, they may be removed only after this has been demonstrated, by a qualified archaeologist observing the principles of stratigraphic excavation, and ensuring appropriate recording (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate) and conservation and storage of relics. (Note: if the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, for significant damage to Statesignificant relics it may be necessary to apply to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, for an Excavation Permit.)
  - On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate.
  - Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts).

If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

## Zone 4—Agricultural Areas North and West of the School

#### Potential Relics

Potential Relics	Possible Archaeological Evidence	Archaeological Potential	Archaeological Significance at Local Level
Isolated artefacts	This part of the site has been subject to ongoing and repeated ground disturbance for agricultural purposes for over 100 years. The potential for in situ relics to survive here is low. Any relics that may survive are likely to be isolated finds with unclear relationships to the school.	Low	Low (although very early artefacts may be of high significance even if in disturbed contexts)
Evidence of former structures and activities undertaken in them	<ul> <li>This area has been historically used for a variety of farm activities and there is the potential for the remains of previous structures to survive here.</li> <li>These might include:</li> <li>brick piers, post holes, slabs, brick and concrete wall footings;</li> <li>defunct services;</li> <li>soil deposits, compact surfaces etc; and</li> <li>wells and pits.</li> </ul>	Low	Low-to-High, depending on date and levels of disturbance
Evidence of former plantings— macrofossils and microfossils.	This part of the site has been subject to ongoing and repeated ground disturbance for agricultural purposes for over 100 years. The potential for the survival of macrofossils or microfossils to survive that reflect agricultural practices in the early and mid-nineteenth century is low. It would be difficult to relate any that may survive to a clear historical phase and therefore their research potential would be limited.	Low	Low, given disturbed context

#### Research Questions Specific to the Agricultural Areas North and West of the School

• What evidence is there of the agricultural activities that took place on the property prior to the school's construction?

# Archaeological Management Regime—Agricultural Areas North and West of the School

- Works involving ground disturbance in this area can be carried out without the need for further consultation or consents (so far as archaeology is concerned). However, if unexpected archaeological relics are encountered works must cease and an archaeologist should be engaged to assess the likely extent and significance of the relics.
- Where unexpected relics of local significance or in disturbed contexts are exposed, and the proposed ground disturbance would disturb or destroy them:
  - If this AMP has been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, proceed with the works by observing the methodology below.

- If the AMP has not been endorsed by the Heritage Council of NSW, and the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, notify the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning of the discovery and proceed by way of an Exception application to the Heritage Branch. The application should recommend the following methodology.
- If the works form part of a Part 3A Major Project, and if the provisions of the Heritage Act do not apply, the works should be undertaken observing the following methodology.
- The recommended ground disturbance methodology is as follows.
  - If relics of local significance or relics in disturbed contexts are encountered, they can be removed after being appropriately recorded (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate), then conserved and stored. This decision should be made only after a full significance assessment has been prepared by an archaeologist. Seek to retain relics of State or National significance in situ.
  - If in situ retention of State-significant relics is impossible for overwhelming conservation, health or safety reasons, they may be removed only after this has been demonstrated, by a qualified archaeologist observing the principles of stratigraphic excavation, and ensuring appropriate recording (in words, photography, survey and measured drawings, as appropriate) and conservation and storage of relics. (Note: if the works do not form part of a Part 3A Major Project, for significant damage to State-significant relics it may be necessary to apply to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning, for an Excavation Permit.)
- On completion of the works, a succinct report should be prepared and submitted to the Heritage Branch, NSW Department of Planning that presents the results of the excavation, illustrated by photographs and survey plans and other drawings as appropriate.
- Any artefacts that are recovered should be washed, labelled and stored. Arrangements should be made for appropriate conservation to occur where artefacts with particular conservation requirements are found (for example, leather and metal artefacts).
- Wherever subsurface disturbance can be restricted, this should be done in order to reduce the impact on any potential archaeological relics at the site.
- If archaeological evidence relating to Aboriginal use of the site is discovered, the Department of Environment Climate Change and Water (DECCW) must be notified immediately, in accordance with Section 91 of the *National Parks and Wildlife Act 1974* (NSW). Appropriate Aboriginal consultation must be undertaken consistent with DECCW guidelines.

### 9.0 Endnotes

<sup>1</sup> Bickford, A and S Sullivan 1984, 'Assessing the Research Significance of Historic Sites', in Sullivan S and S Bowdler (eds) Site Surveys and Significance Assessment in Australian Archaeology (Proceedings of the 1981 Springwood Conference on Australian Prehistory), Department of Prehistory, Research School of Pacific Studies, The Australian National University, Canberra.



Site plan with management zones overlaid. (Base photo: Google Earth)